I Made a Slave Harem Using a Charm Cheat in a Different World

異世界で魅了チートを使って奴隷ハーレムをつくってみた

Author : 大石ねがい - http://xmypage.syosetu.com/x6425o/

Synopsis :

An ordinary working adult, Miura Ryouta, was summoned to a different world, and was given a charm cheat which he can make every woman fall for him.

He used it to travel the world and gather a variety of women to his harem

It's a story of desire, cheat, and parallel world. The protagonist is basically strong, and is peerless when it comes to sex. (Peerless, when it comes to cumming on women)

The protagonist uses his charm on strong willed women to make them deredere, please enjoy this ero ero.

Info :

http://www.novelupdates.com/series/i-made-a-slave-harem-using-a-charm-cheat-in-a-different-world/

Raws :

http://novel18.syosetu.com/n1413cw/

Translator :

https://machineslicedbread.wordpress.com/charm-harem/

Table of chapters :

The numbering confuse system:

V1 C01 - 014

V2 C015 - 033 = V2 C01 - 019

V3 C034 - 047 = V3 C01 - 014

V4 C048 - 060 = V4 C01-013

V5 C061 - 070 = V5 C01 - 010

V6 C071 - = V6 C01 -

Chapter 1: Miko Aisha

Part 1: Absolute Charm Reward

Part 2: If there's no chair, then you should be fine instead Part 3: The best offer of about-20 female knights Part 4: Group Sex with ~20 female knights

Part 5: Encounter with Miko Aisha

Part 6: World’s logic——The six queens who dominate the world Part 7: Aisha’s women handling lesson: foreplay Part 1

Part 8 : Aisha’s women handling lesson: foreplay Part 2

Part 9: Aisha’s women handling lesson: insertion Part 1

Part 10: Aisha’s women handling lesson: Insertion Part 2

Part 11: Aisha’s women handling lesson: Service Part 1

Part 12: Aisha’s women handling lesson: Service Part 2

Part 13: Cheat and Cheat

Part 14: Strategy Meeting

Chapter 2: Witch Eunice

Part 1: Witch Eunice’s sexual hobby Part 2: Witch Eunice and the Otherworlder Part 3: Witch Eunice and the man who lost his virginity Part 4: Witch’s treasure

Part 5: Negotiation with the Female Knight Leona Part 6: Female knight Leona’s Blowjob and semen drinking Part 7: Female Knight Leona and the Use of Charm Magic Part 8: Female merchant that rules over Unisys Part 9: To the residence of the Female Merchant Yarina Part 10: Restraining the Female merchant Yarina Part 11: Female merchant Yarina lie down paizuri Part 12: Female merchant Yarina’s virginity breaking arc Part 13: Training the Female Merchant Yarina: Anal Arc Part 14: Melia’s lewd dream night crawling Part 15: Cowgirl Meila’s lewd dream Part 16:Lewd dream Meila’s confession Part 17: The woman eater, Witch Eunice Part 18: Witch Eunice’s punishment

Part 19: The fall of Witch Eunice

Chapter 3: Empress Elena Ria

Part 1: Empress Elena Ria’s sexual hobby Part 2: Empress Elena Ria is a Hentai

Part 3: Miko Aisha and bath

Part 4: Witch Eunice and Lewd Dream Melia coupled Doggy Style Part 5: Female Knight Leona and Female Merchant Yarina’s double paizuri Part 6: To Capital

Part 7: Invasion

Part 8: Female butler Seria done from behind Part 9: Female butler Seria clean up fellatio

Part 10: Vs Elena Ria

Part 11: Empress Elena Ria body fiddling Part 12: Empress Elena Ria’s change Part 13: Empress Elena Ria’s corruption

Part 14: The Forza Command afterwards

Chapter 4: Shrine Maiden Shizuku

Part 1: Treasure『Future Mirror』(Direct Link)

Vol 1

Talk 1: Absolute Charm Reward

「What's this……？」

When I woke up from my sleep, I was not in my room

No, it's not just the room, I suspect this isn't japan

It's a stone building, there are never before seen writings and emblems inscribed on the wall.

What the hell is going on?

「You have come, otherworlder」

A female knight equipped with a long sword appeared in front of me.

When I looked around there are a lot of people with the same equipment surrounding me.

I think it's around twenty

Everyone's eyes and nose bridge are of a high level of beauty, I don't think they're Japanese.

People from the different world

The female knight certainly called me out.

This is not a dream or a hidden cam prank, maybe I was really sent to another world

Looking back, I do remember hearing a voice when I was asleep.

I think it said something, but I don't clearly remember.

....Could this be a summoning from a different world?...or maybe a trip?

I've seen this a lot from novels and games so I'm not that surprised.

That said, I was not surprised but, I didn't expect myself to get caught.

「You seem to be awfully quiet. Can you speak?」

It's strange that I can understand the words of a person from a different world.

No, it could probably be caused by a magic.

Let's try it.

「Yeah, I can talk」

「H-he spoke from his mouth.....！」

「There's no need to be surprised, I'm also a human」

「.....Tell me your name」

「三浦竜太」

「Miura Ryuta」

「ミウラリュウタ？」

「Miura Ryuta？」

「If it's hard for you, then can call me Ryu」

I'm an otaku you can find everywhere that loves the normal society Though, when thrown to cold situations, I'm the type that does not panic.

「Our job is to remove you from existence」

「To kill me？」

Hey Hey, don't tell me I'll get killed in this place?

Seeing the female knights' arms, they seemed to be serious They don't seem to be in mood for a talk.

Normally, I can just shout out to call someone There must be a reason as to what God intends for my trip.

But that reason surely isn't to kill me in this world.

No, let's think of the reason later, for now, I need to take care of this situation.

There are nearly two dozens of knights surrounding me.

Behind the female knight holding a sword, there's someone holding a cane, and behind her is someone who holds a bow.

They're probably archers and magician

Even if I deal with the women with weapons, they can still attack from a

distance, that's why I didn't move.

Then, I'll try negotiating

「Hey, the fact that you are here means you were expecting my appearance, don't you?」

「Yeah, that's because we detected a high summoning magic」

「I see」

I appreciate that.

Although their purpose is killing me, they're willing to talk with me.

Certainly, despite the extent of terror of the weapons wielding humans, they have a calm conduct It seems that I'm not weird

I won't hit people from the other world, I think it's improper no matter what.

For this reason I'm being alert.

If there's a room for negotiation, then I'll take it.

「For now, can you put down your weapons, I don't want to harm any of you」

That's a bluff, of course.

I'm a normal human, I can't do magic or do something unexpected.

But, the opponent doesn't know my true nature.

Casual bluff can give a surprising impact.

Listening to my words, the female knights relaxed their hands.

「You, even though you're a man you would lay down your hands on women?」

「I didn't say that....rather it's the opposite.....」

「Don't be conceited! Don't think that men are always stronger than women!」

What do you mean?

These female knights might have been trained.

Seeing how I look like, they can't help but think they won't lose If that's the case, I get reason why the female knights acts like this.

Let's continue acting like a dumb man, make myself a little idiotic.

「But, you can see it clearly in the thickness of the arm, mine is thicker.」

「Ahahahah！」

Suddenly, the female knight started laughing

「Are you an Idiot? Arm thickness won't determine your strength. Women's magic is beyond men's」

I see, that's how it is.

In short, magic can be used to amplify strength That's why they were

stronger than men, and they were able to create a legion

If I think calmly, I realized that it's weird for them to not have at least a single male in the group.

It's not weird because women are more suitable as knights.

In addition, this manner of vigilance.

I'm certain that they were collected for their war potential.

In short, the female knight's words being true isn't impossible

While I was thinking, the women began moving strangely.

「*Snicker*, because you're from a different world you don't know, you're an idiot.」

「Oh! It's good that he's an idiot」

The women surrounding me starts whispering on each other and belittling me

「Fuu. I thinked too much. Don't forget what kind of position you're in.」

The female knight in front of me shrugged her shoulders, she spoke on the woman next to her.

「I'm going back. So don't waste more time on this」

「Captain, can we slack of？」

「Don't be stupid. We have no time to deal with the magic of that man.

You guys just have to carry out the mission given, and you'll be rewarded」

「Eh? to defeat just this guy we'll be rewarded?」

They completely assumed that I'm a fool.

Even though I did it on purpose, it's still a bit irritating But, if i screw up these girls will kill me, let's continue the negotiation for now.

「Could we exchange information about our world's first? You must be curious about my world」

「Don't get carried away, you indecent man」

「It's a hundred years too early for a man to talk to us！」

They've been looking down at males since a while ago If they're calling me a vulgar of a man, I should emphasize being an otherworlder「For now, it's okay. Deal with him. I'll head back」

「Ah, Captain…！」

The woman called 'captain' went out of the room

Now then, what is it?

While I was thinking, another knight held out her sword.

「Now, that's the end of story. We've been ordered to kill you」

Tsk. They've found out that I'm not strong.

There is no meaning to talk to someone with no power.

My stalling reached its limit

And everyone assumed battle position

Knights held their swords, archers pulled their bow, magicians raised their cane.

Could it be that I would die in a place like this I'm not even twenty years old, there are a lot of things I want to do Nevertheless, I've been summoned in this world by people I don't know, now I'm getting killed?!

What's more, I've been made to look like a fool by women I don't even know.

Don't fuck with me!

These women will kill me like a hunted deer But rather, I want to rape everyone in here, I want to make them my woman I'll turn them a mess of a sex slave.

It was at that moment. A voice reached my ear.

『What do you want to do in this situation?』

Who?

『I can explain myself later. For now how about making a contract with me?』

A contract? (QB: make a contract and be a magical girl!)

『You can escape this situation with the power that I can give you』

Power? Really?

『If I would lie, then I should have left you to die』

That's true

There's no need to fan me out of this desperate situation.

But, I'll be sure to remember him if he lied.

If I died here, I'll curse you and everyone in here.

『If you can still speak that much then there's no problem. Now, Do you want power?』

Interesting. I don't know what kind of power I should get though.

『If that is so, then make a contract with me』

Contract?

Fuu, fine then. I'm not in a situation to listen to the terms.

『Contract Established. What I'm going to give you is—- the power of Absolute Charm』

Understood.

That power, I will use it effectively.

My body suddenly became hot. Then, the information about the ability rushed through my head.

「Kukuku…… ！」

「W-what’s funny?」

The female knight asked me while projecting her weapon

「Girls, did you have sex with a man?」

「Wha-!?」

I saw their faces get surprised to be humiliated.

「From that expression, I can totally see that you don’t have experience yet」

「Man! You dare insult us! I won’t forgive you! I’ll kill you!」

「Try it if you can」

A magic circle rose upon the floor

This kind of magic requires skill

The magic is spread on all the women present.

And.

「Now, follow my command!」

–Absolute charm was invoked at that instant.

Talk 2: If there's no chair, then you should be fine instead

The light from the magic gradually disappeared from my eyes.

At the same time, the women have changed too The stare disgust like seeing an insect earlier was now replaced with intoxicated gaze.

Now, let me see the power of absolute charm

And,

「Ahn~ What a fantastic gentleman」

The woman speaks in a sweet tone while twisting and shaking her waist.

To loosen their facial expression like that, they look like a different person that is staring at their beloved.

Furthermore, it's all of them.

Was it successful? I should confirm this first…

「Can you drop down your weapons？」

「I'm sorry! I'll put this down so please don't hate me」

It looks like the magic succeeded.

The mysterious voice did not lie.

Easy.

Next would be testing the effectiveness. Let's do a little experiment

「Do you love me girls?!?」

『Yes! We love you！』

「I wonder what you think of any men other than me」

「Men are slaves! us women tell them to lick our feet」

As expected that's how it is.

It's not just the knights, perhaps this world's culture is matriarchal.

Although, it's hard to summarise with just the flow, it wouldn't be funny to have the culture to take root from powerful women

But those women who grew up in such a culture are already my prisoners.

As proof,

「Aahn~！」

I grabbed the plump breast of the woman near me. The huge breast spills within the space between my fingers.

The woman seems to be surprised but she never show disagreement.

「I'm touching your tits, how's it？」

「I-it's a bit embarrassing, but I'm happy.」

「What if some other guy did it?」

「I'll kill him」

Fast response. This is probably not an acting.

「So it's good if it's me？」

「Yes~! It might be a bit embarrassing, but I'll still do it!」

「Hou……」

Interesting

「Yeah, let's try it with light commands first.」

I spoke what's on my mind.

「I want to drink tea. Bring it to me immediately」

「Certainly！」

The woman I commanded dashed immediately.

They've been looking me with scorn just a while ago, but now they're completely submissive.

I just got such a wonderful ability! After this, I would test on how to use it better.

「Aahn~ ryu-sama!」

「What's up？」

「Please touch my boobs too~」

「Heyhey, what's wrong？」

「You've touched her boobs a while ago right? That's why I want you to touch mine too! My boobs are large and soft~」

She's rubbing her boobs on top of her clothes, it's greatness appeals me There is something projected in the middle of the clothes.

「What a lewd woman」

「Iyan~! N-not my nipples~」

「You want to seduce me using your body？」

「D-do you hate it？」

I don't hate it. In fact I love it.

However,

「What I want is to drink tea. You girls are okay as long as you listen to my orders」

Everyone was exchanging looks, and they nodded.

「If so… then that's good」

While having such exchanges, a woman came back with a tea, and she politely added baked sweets too.

「*heavy breathing*、I've brought it」

「You're breathing heavily」

「I can't keep you waiting」

「That was thoughtful of you, but, where should I drink？」

「Eh……？」

The female knights faces turned pale in despair

「There's no chair nor desks. I can't rest like this.」

「I-I'm sorry! I'll bring one immediately…」

「No, It's fine」

I stopped her when she was about to leave again.

I came up with something interesting

「Just make a chair and a desk」

「M-make one? But, there's no wood here」

「We have materials don't we？」

「Eh？」

She looked at me with a surprised look

「——You shall be the chair」

(TN: Sasuga Ainz sama~! "Shall be the chair" hue) That's really humiliating right? Now what will you do?

「I'd be happy to!」

She smiled and crawled on all fours near me.

This would be fine as a chair

「I can now sit, but I have nowhere to place my tea and baked sweets. Does anyone want to be a desk?」

「Me!」

「No, Me!！」

「Me too！」(TN:Agent smith: "Yes, Me, Me, Me")

Everyone raised their hands.

I wonder if their attention will be drawn whatever I do Absolute charm power is absolute.

「Then, I choose you. Be a desk.」

I appointed a woman to be the desk. There I put the tea and the baked sweets, and I took a seat

「……Nice tea」

I had someone poison test it, then I enjoyed the tea.

It tastes similar to tea, but it has a bit of bitter feel. It can be fixed with the baked sweets.

Since I was a bit hungry, I chow down a lot of baked sweets.

「Ryu-sama, you have a dirt in your mouth」

「That so? Wipe it.」

「Understood. I'll be getting a wiper so please wait for a while」

「Lick it off」

「Eh？」

「I'm telling you to lick it off」

「Y-yes！」

The woman came close to me and whispered "Please excuse me", she licked me with her small tongue

「*lick*……*lick*……Do you dislike it？」

「No way」

Are you making fun of me? you’re licking me with your tongue, I wouldn’t hate that Rather, I like the feeling of her wet tongue stroking my skin

「Lick my fingers too.」

Another woman licked my fingers

「*Suck**suck*.....I'll clean it thoroughly」

「*lick*,*lick*lick*....I'll help out too」

Looking at the two girls licking my fingers, the other girls seemed to be jealous Unable to bear with it, those girls nominated themselves.

「I want to lick it too~」

「The more the better, we'll be licking it intensely」

「If you wished for it Ryu-sama, we would lick your whole body」

You love me that much?

This feels the best

These twenty women only looks at me, they want my attention.

Furthermore, they’re female knights.

Before my magic is applied, they should be filled with pride

Those women now follows what I say I’ve never experienced such pleasant thing in my life Other world is amazing

But suddenly.

「You guys!……What the hell are you doing!?」

The woman that’s not affected by my magic appeared. It’s the captain.

Source URL: https://machineslicedbread.wordpress.com/charm-harem/charm-c3/

Talk 3 ★: The best offer of about-20 female knights

I was having the time of my life, then suddenly, the woman from earlier appeared.

I hadn't casted magic on her yet.

….Isn't this situation bad?

She's completely looking down on me.

「I thought it was weird for you to bring snacks and tea while you're on your mission, just what are you doing?」

「C-captain!?」

The female knights flinched in unison

They're being asked by their captain.

She must be strong

If she acts violently, I don't have any ability to stop her.

I have absolute charm as my power, but I don't have anything else so it's the same.

There's no way I can win in a fight against a magically enhanced opponent

Well, it wouldn't be a problem if I charmed her immediately

Thinking of such thoughts, the captain is grinding her teeth and snapping her fingers.

「You man……What did you do!?」

「Dunno」

I played the fool, then the captain noticed the human(TN: Shalltear) chair

「You, why are you sitting on my subordinate?」

「Oh right」

「D-don't fuck with me! Release her right now!」

「Then replace her with yourself」

「You！　I'll kill you！」

To such cheap provocation the captain drew her sword

So,

「Seize her」

I gave out instructions to the female knights.

They showed a bit of hesitation, but they still sealed the movements of their captain

「W-what are you doing!?」

「Sorry captain. But I don't want to be hated by Ryu-sama」

「Huh!? What are you talking about? That is a man from a different world！」

Kukuku, Absolute charm is great!

Everyone in this room is charmed so no matter how much your body is enhanced with magic it would be still difficult for you I would be able to gather a lot of information from this one person.

「You girls? did he threaten you!?」

「We were not threatened. We all love Ryu-sama」

「Wha-!?」

「How can you not notice his magnificence. His figure, his manner, his voice……all of him wakes up your womanly instinct」

Everything that came out of their mouth are all flattery for me, they are speaking like that because they're under the effect of my magic.

This is the evidence that all of the women here are mine.

But, the Captain doesn't seem to be convinced.

「Damn! Did you forget that you're Forza's command Knights?」

「No, what we know is we love Ryu-sama」

「What the hell is happening?! You! Are you using a sort of illusion?」

「Correct」

I answered truthfully

I answered her because I thought it would be fun.

「Illusion magic?…But for an otherworlder to use magic immediately」

「Is it weird？」

「Kuh. Are you going to use the same Illusion on me!?」

「I wonder」

I simply shrugged my shoulders.

「Man!….I won’t become your thing！」

「Put a cloth in her mouth, it would be troublesome to have her bite her tongue」

Geez, it would be troublesome if you’re so excited.

Because the fun starts now .

「Nn、*Grinding*……！」

With her mouth blocked, she can’t say anything

Well.

「Girls, do you want your bodies to feel good？」

『Yes』

「Then strip」

Everyone except the ones holding the captain followed my command.

They took off their equipment and armor, and now, everyone is naked.

Nice view

There around twenty naked girls by his side.

Their figure is, well, as expected from a different world, it looks perfect like a sculpture.

Their breasts are large enough to call them “Kyonyuu”, and their waists are thin. (TN: Kyonyuu = Big breasts) Their mound of venus has a bit of pubic hair growing out.

I won’t be able to endure if you show me this kind of stuff.

「Satisfy me girls.」

「Certainly」

「Take of my clothes first.」

The girls around me removed my clothes

Perhaps it’s within the knight’s capabilities.

It’s not unusual if they were attendants of someone or another

The girls strip of my clothes carefully. That’s the skill of an attendant

「S-such firmness!」

Taking down my trousers, my dick immediately come into view.

Their eyes widened for they have no experience, then they spat out admiration Having easily understandable reactions helps me.

「D-do men have swords attached in their body？」

「A sword is an exaggeration」

「Sword….no, from it's size it's a spear 」

「Do you want it？」

「Y-yes！」

She answered instinctively. I understood that the magic changed their chivalrous attitude.

「Since we have everyone here to service me. Lick every corner of my body.」

「Lick……where do you want to be licked, Ryu-sama?」

「You can lick everywhere you like」

When I said that, the women approached me and started crawling their tongues.

Some goes for my lips, and some licks my ear.

Some gently caress my nipple, and there are some who extend their tongues into my anus.

My arm is being sandwiched between large breasts and there's also tits pressing on my back

「This is good….More」

The ~20 girls serve my whole body with love.

And, the one that made me excited is,

「What a huge thing this is！」(TN: she's speaking with a dick inside her

mouth, so it's hard to understand this line, and that's why i just left it as readable.)

It was the sight of a girl speaking with my dick filling her mouth My penis forms shape in her cheeks upon contact, wet sounds can be heard.

「*Suck*、*sluuuurp*……*Suck*、*Suuck*……！」

「Lick it carefully」

「Yesh~！」

She rolls her tongue on my meat rod and then she also licks my testicles lewdly.

「Suck it with your mouth harder」

「Like thish？ *Suuuuuuck*！」

The female knight sucked like a vaccum while showing a lewd Hyottoko-face

Cute girls sucking my dick are certainly lewd.

But, this kind of pleasure sure is the best joy.

「Aa, amazing…」

I didn't think that having your whole body licked would feel this good.

Mouth and tongue, ass and tits, these women service me with all their might.

Only for me.

But, there's something else that feels better,

「――!?」

The so called Captain by the female knights was staring at me with great scorn She can't forgive seeing her cute subordinates that hated men, are now perfectly servicing me.

She averted her eyes, she's stubbornly resistant.

Either way, I am thrilled by the look in her eyes.

If you look at her eyes you can see tears, she probably have cursed「I'll kill you」in her mind multiple times.

「Come, service me more」

「Okay~！」

The women continued servicing me.

They stick their soft fair skin to me to make me feel good.

As expected, if you're being pleasured by 20 or so women, even I would be reach the limit

My cock is trembling, it's about to release.

「Mmff~!? Ryu-sama's dick is getting bigger and bigger.」

「Don't stop sucking」

The woman sucking my dick nodded while having a small tear in her eye.

「Suck it harder! Harder!」

「Y-yes。*Suck*、*Suuuuuuck*、*Suck*、*Suuuuck*!!」

「What a lewd woman」

Along with the loud roar, her fellatio further accelerates

「I'm cumming soon……！」

As expected from the simultaneous service.

I can't hold long.

「*Choke*!? Ryu-sama's thing got larger again」

「Cumming！」

「Yes! Cum! Pleash cum!！」

「Aaaa……！」

I was about to cum in her mouth, but there's a better spot for ejaculation

「It's you, Captain-san」

「!?」

「Cumming! I'm Cumming! I'll smear it on your annoying face！」

I fired the semen I accumulated from the greatest pleasure on the Captain's face.

Along with the squirt sound, I covered her beautiful face with white liquid

「Gu, guguuu！」

「You're that happy？」

「Ugh！」

I’m going to kill you for what you’ve done, she’s staring at me with such intent

But, I’m no saint to stop after I got this far

Furthermore, even if I say saint, I can only be seen as a brute from another angle

「Girls, doggy style position. I’ll do you one by one.」

Source URL: https://machineslicedbread.wordpress.com/charm-harem/charm-c4/

Episode 4: Group Sex with ~20 female knights

The twenty female knights formed a line, the scene of them pushing their ass up is extravagant.

Each of their bodies are beautiful, the curve from the waist to their buttocks is just flawless

They really want my thing, they've been spreading their slit and swinging their waists

「You girls are perverts」

I just ejaculated a while ago, but the my dick stands up once again.

「Ryu-sama~ Hurry up and put it in~」

「Do me first! You girls can wait later!」

「I want Ryu-sama's sperm, please impregnate me~」

Seeing them prepared at a doggystyle position, they look like they're in heat.

These female knights whose chest out when it comes to morals, can't control their lust in front of me.

This is the power of Absolute Charm, this is my wish

「Now then, I'll put it in. Just to tell you beforehand, I won't stop until I cum inside of you all」

Normally it would cool-off after one ejaculation

But, I don’t feel like that at all

I don’t know the reason despite releasing once, but my dick is already diamonds, I can do it as many times as possible. (TN: Dorarararararara) My body is in a full throttle state

I don’t hate this basic portion of the female body

Ever since highschool, and even after becoming a member of society I have never once had pleasant feelings bout women.

With that said, I have experience being pulled around by their outrageous selfishness.

That’s why, I never dated a woman before and I don’t know any sexual technique.

Though, I think it’s fine

Even without women, I think I can live without sex

But, it seems like deep inside I want to embrace a woman.

My hatred has be flipped around and completely destroyed by my sexual exploits.

–Then I came in this world, I have the power.

That’s why I can’t calm down in this situation

Furthermore, I can do multiple plays with these 20 or so women I can get erect as much as I want with this.

「I'll break all of you. I'll make it so you can't live without my body anymore」

First of, I did the woman in front of me.

I touched the skin of her thin waist. It's soft and smooth, what a great feeling

「You want it？」

「Y-yes~! Ryu-sama's thing…Please put it in」

「Okay」

I pulled her with all my strength, and it was put in

「Ah, gah!?」

Forcibly inserted it halfway.

It got in without problems because it was quite wet. This is very tight.

Then, there was blood coming out of her vagina.

「What? So you were a virgin.」

She was a virgin but I didn't notice it. Well, it doesn't matter.

「I didn't know it was your first time, should I be gentler?」

「Haah, haah, I-i'm fine. Please mess me up as you wish. I….We're Ryu-sama's sex slaves after all.」

「Sex slaves！」

What a splendid term. This is something that can never happen in that world.

But now, It came true.

This me! This me will use this talent as long as he lives!

This is bliss

「Fuu, Be happy that you were born to be my sex slave」

「Y-yes!！」

「Moving now」

I began moving my hips

Striking her hips makes a [PanPan] sound, she curls up like a shrimp every time I poke her.

「Hii~ aaahn~! A-amazhing! It reaches so deep! Aaaaaahn~！」

「It's narrow….is it because you're a virgin? Or is it just because you were wishing for my dick？」

「I don't know….It hurts a while ago, but now it feels good! So this is how sex feels!」

Honestly, I don't think I can endure doing all of them.

It would be nice if I can fire at all of them like meat toilets

「Ahn~ S-somehow I feel weird! My body is heating up~」

「Are you afraid？」

「No~ I-i can't stop my voice~! What's this?! It feels weird!」

Her vagina is twitching. It seems she's about to cum.

「That means you're about to climax」

「Climax？」

「Yeah, It's the best of all pleasures」

From above, I can see her ass convulsing, she's about to cum soon.

I accelerated the movement of my hips

「Aah~ don't~! If you move that fast! I'm, I'm cumming!!」

「Go on! Cum! Cum while you're being fucked by me!」

「Aaaah~ mmmmmmm~!! C-cumming! Cumiiiiiiing!!」

「I'm about to cum too！」

A thick amount of semen had exploded out of my penis.

I ejaculated again and again inside her virgin pussy, the woman is sticking out her tongue while drooling

「Aah~ Hii~! A-Amazhing, this is amazhing~」

「You completely became my woman」

「Yesh, I'm shoo happy~」

The woman twitches oh the spot.

Did my body feel that good?

「Gugu……！」

The captain glared at me with teary eyes.

「You jelly？」(TN: Jealous)

「.....！」

She shakes her head

I was unsure of what she was saying, so I told them to remove her gag.

「You heretic！」

「You flatter me, I'm embarrassed」

She looks like she's about to bite her tongue, so I had her stopped. (TN: Do japanese people really think that biting their tongue kills them?) Before I cast magic on this woman, I want to enjoy talking to her

「How's that? You want to do it too？」

「I don't even want a single finger touch me you fucking asshole」

「Hey Hey, is that true? You face is filled with semen though. I dumped a large amount. Did it enter your eyes and mouth?」

「Dammit！　I'll kill you！　I'll kill youuuuuu！」

Since she's crying out loud, I choked her.

「*Cough**Cough*！」

「You Idiot. You only open your mouth when there's semen going down your throat. Or do you want to drink my semen? I can ejaculate in your mouth if you want」

「Go die! You heretic」

「That's what i'd like to hear….Kukuku」

I laugh at the captain's trembling body

Perhaps it was her instinctual fear of death. She knows she'll die if she

opposed me Even though she wasn't afraid of dying earlier. This is the true nature of humans.

Death comes to those who have no fear

But, it's pointless for me to kill her.

I wonder if I can easily take a life in this situation, but then I lack skill.

Wouldn't it be fun to make her submit little by little?

「I have to make sure if you're jealous or not.」

I inserted myself on another woman and commanded her to move her hips

「Ahn~、Aaahn~、Mm~！　Deep！　It reaches me so deeeeeep~！」

The woman's heavy breathing was so loud that I ignored what the captain was saying

「Put your finger in her vagina」

「Y-yes」

She showed hesitation, the captain moves her waist, but her lower half was pinned down.

Then a finger penetrated from the gap of her clothes

「Sorry Captain」

「S-stop!」

When the finger entered her, the captain's body trembled.

「Wha-?」

「How's it? Is it wet?？」

「Yes, she's really wet」

I laughed while continuing my piston.

I just shook my hips several times after inserting and this woman is about to cum already, so I came at the same time she climaxed Let's continue having sex with these women.

「You're this wet already? What a lewd woman」

「T-this！」

「You knew it too right? Seeing me have sex with this women makes you excited」

「Y-you're wrong！」

「Then, why are you wet？」

「Ugh……！」

There’s no other reason

I ejaculated multiple times as everyone satisfies me.

The room stinks with semen and love nectar that creates a strange atmosphere.

One would call it strange.

If lust is a part of a human’s instinct then rationally speaking suppressing it is impossible.

And that’s what I fear

「There’s no need to be embarrassed, you’re normal」

「……You’re abnormal」

「Haha. Well, I am ready anytime you wished for my body」

「What are you saying！」

Is that so? Well, let’s continue having sex.

I already came inside ten of them.

I was trying to get knack of sex, but the girls got it already.

「Yes! it’s finaly my turn！」

「Kept you waiting huh?」(TN: Boss!)

「Am I still acceptable even I’m not a virgin anymore?」

「Doesn’t matter. I will accept you even if you’re a virgin or not.」

Rather, I do prefer non-virgins.

I don’t want to worry about troublesome things, and I can compare with other men.

I want to feel the pleasure of sex with someone with experience at least once.

「I’ll put it in……」

「Mm~、Guuuu? Aaah、Aaaah~！ I-it’s this thick!?」

「Is it thick？」

「I didn’t know….that men’s dick are this thick」

「I see」

「Ryu-sama’s like a large tree, what I experienced before was a small twig….for this thing to be this big….Naaaaaa~」

Is her previous partner too small? Or am I abnormally huge?

Well, either way it’s good. This woman loves my body.

「Is it here?! I’ll turn your head to jelly！」

「Aaaaahhh、Nuuuuuuuuu、It feeeels goooooood！」

Her shameless scream echoes.

So this woman is already crazy with this intensity

「dwont~、Cumming！ I’m cumming!！ Cumming like never before！ I’m cumming~!！」

「Then Cum, I’ll give you the greatest pleasure」

「Aaaah~、Nuooooooooo！ Cumiiiiiing!!!」

Squrt sfx

I timed my ejaculation, then proceed to the next woman.

「We’re just getting started.」

I vowed to myself that I’ll creampie everyone

Source URL: https://machineslicedbread.wordpress.com/charm-harem/charm-c5/

Episode 5: Encounter with Miko Aisha

「Aaaah~、Nuoooooo！　Cumiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiing!?」

After I finished creampie-ing the last woman, I gasped for air.

As expected, even I would get tired after doing this many girls.

But, I was satisfied that I was able to savour the pleasure I've never experienced before.

The women also were happy as seen in their trembling body.

「What's wrong？」

The captain's eye was at my direction, she was staring at me.

She was watching her subordinates drown in pleasure.

Considering that she's wet, she might want to get hit too.

「……M-me too……」

「What？」

「Do the same thing to me too」

See?

「Why？」

「It’s painful…My pussy’s insides are tingling! Make this easier for me」

She’s been watching the group sex since earlier so it’s not strange.

But.

「Sorry but I’m not interested in you」

It’s not because I’m tired nor not horny anymore

It’s just that I’m not interested on having sex with her If i give it to her, then it wouldn’t be interesting anymore

After dressing up, the mysterious voice speaks on my head.

『Did you like the ability I gave you？』

Yeah, you have bestowed me a magnificent power, you have my gratitude.

『Well then, I want you to come and talk about the contract』

Come？ Where？

『At the basement of the palace』

Basement….

I see, there was such a place

Okay, I'll go.

There was a road leading to basement on the room where I was summoned.

A hidden staircase was connected to the basement.

Of course, the mysterious voice told me that there was a hidden staircase

Following the voice's guide, I reached the door to the basement

『Open the door. That's where I'm in.』

She told me to open the door.

I calculated various risks in my head, but let's believe the voice.

Besides, it's got a great force. It becomes difficult to use rather the absence of some of the risk.

I opened the firm door that is made of stone

What I saw when I opened the door is an incredibly beautiful woman tied in chains

The chains connecting her disarrays her beautiful black hair, she has a spotless mimetic beautiful face The woman looked up, and let out her voice.

「Fufu, should I say "Nice to meet you"」

「You were the voice?」

「That's right, you've done well coming here, Ryu」

You know my voice….well, that was obvious

「You may have a lot of questions in your mind, but can you release me first?」

「Got it. But how？」

「You know the basics of magic. Just touch the chains and it will be destroyed」

I approached the woman then touched the chains with my finger

When I did, the chains shattered like broken glass.

「As expected. You have the talent to become the overlord」

The woman was joyfully grinning

That bewitching smile triggers my libido once again even though I just had sex a while ago.

On top of her clothes, I can see the beautiful curve of her huge chest.

Her whole buxom is good, I tensed up.

If I embraced this woman, I don't even mind dying.

「Fuu. I was finally released. Thank you」

「Who are you？」

「I am Miko….Miko Aisha」(TN: and my name is bond..James bond)「God's child？」

Miko(神子) must have been written as Child of God(神の子) I don't know how it's written in kanji, but normally Miko(神子) is written as "Child of God" (みこ) Well, that's nothing but trivial

「Just as you said, it's Child of God, however I'm no child of God」

「You were the one with the special power？」

「That's correct. It's great that you're sharp. It was the right choice to call you to this world」

「You were the one who summoned me?？」

「Oh my, you didn't like it? Well, I can send you back to your original world, but, I will take away your power and memories」

「Pfft」

I laughed

「Don’t be silly. I already have this great power. I wouldn’t hesitate to stay in this world for this power.」

「Fufu, you’re still a man as I expected」

「Being anticipated means that there’s something you want me to do right? Is it about that contract you talked about just now?？」

「Yes」

Aisha smiled as she gently applied her finger on my lips

「I want you to join me destroy the world」

「Destroy the world？」

「Of course, by destroy I don’t mean physically. Destroy the logic of this world」

「This world’s logic……」

Since I’m not a resident of this world, I don’t know its logic That said, the scale of destroying logic never really felt real.

「I think you know it already, the strong in this world are women」

「With the pretext of them having more magical power than men.」

「That’s right. Simply because they are strong, that difference turned the favor change to them. Do you get it?」

「Yeah」

If it’s in my world, the men has the upper hand in the social standards.

Gender equality has been advocated in the modern society, but men were above in the era before Even now the culture is still under development in some ethnic groups, there's also parts where men are still the favored ones.

This is due to the men having more strength is one of the points that can be brought up.

Using simple physical strength to force other to obey is something that is not scare in circumstances.

That's the same in this world

「But, there's one problem with women being strong」

「Whether they can leave a descendant or not?」

「You do understand it. That's right」

Aisha continued her explanation

「Women are stronger in power, but men are stronger in sexual desire. And because the woman is on the top of the system…」

「Matriarchal culture developed. Having women look down on men since women went up the society」

「Yes」

「And thus, women detest men culture's permeation, there's no sexual intercourse between men and women」

How can someone with weaker power but stronger sexual desire perform sex?

Even the knights are of the right age at giving birth, yet most of them are virgins.

No matter how strong the libido men have, they can't even do it through romance because of the difference in culture and libido

「Furthermore, yearly, there's a growth in men suppression. If the newborn child is a boy, the parents kill him immediately」

「Stupid. Do they want to raise their social status?」

「That just mean that their lust is abysmal」

I understand what Aisha is saying

By simply having no reproduction to occur, the birth rate decreased.

Then, naturally population will decrease, eventually destroying the world

「I got the gist of it. But, there's no merit for you, isn't there? Women are at advantage and so are you.」

「I can explain that later. I'll tell you first, I don't plan on letting a man shoulder all of it. Originally, I can't change my gender to male using magic」

「I’m relieved to hear that」

「Thank you for believing me」

「Change the logic. In other words, what you’re trying to do is to save the world」

「Fufu, isn’t that a nice phrase？」

She smiled like she’s hiding something

「You seem to be hiding your intentions, well it doesn’t matter as long as I have this power. Then, what about the contract?」

「First, I’ll tell you about this world」

「.....」

Aisha said

「I will talk about the six queens who dominate this world」

Source URL: https://machineslicedbread.wordpress.com/charm-harem/charm-c6/

Episode 6: World's logic——The six queens who dominate the world

---

「The six queens who dominate the world？」

I've thought of various possibilities but let's obediently listen to Aisha for now.

「To make it simple, this world has six countries, and they're the top of each respective country」

「I see」

「Each of them are called as; an Empress, a Saintess, a Witch, a Shrine Maiden, a Celestial Maiden」

It's easy to summarize Aisha's explanation

Empress….Human country『Forza Command』's queen

Witch….Demon Queen

Shrine Maiden……Human country『*Japoneru*』's queen。(TN: ジャポネル I don't know what this is.) Saintess….Elf Queen

Celestial Maiden….Heaven's Queen

I still don't know the full details

Well, even though it's troublesome to talk about it abruptly, I'm still thankful for the explanation

「Hey, you only mentioned five of them？」

「The last one is -the Goddess」

「God……」

「That's right. The Goddess that manages the existence of this world」

「I see. The world is matriarchal because the God itself is a woman. What a selfish Goddess」

「Gods are always selfish」

I can feel Aisha's hiding something in her explanation

Gods are always unreasonable to it's people

I don't believe in Gods until I saw them with my own eyes.

「My goal is to defeat God and then change the logic of this world」

「And that's where I will help you right？」

「That's right. Will you help me?」

「If I refused you'll take away my power right? Then you know the answer already」

「Fufu, that's my Ryu」

I don't know how far this will take me, but let's do it anyway I can also use my Absolute charm on the way, so I can have fun anytime.

For the meantime, my goal is to make a slave harem.

「Then, let's go defeat that God right now」

「It's not that easy」

Aisha flat out denied.

「We don’t have the power to defeat God. It’s not even possible to meet God without power」

「Why？」

「God has bestowed treasures on the five remaining Queens」

「If you don’t collect the treasures from the Queens you can’t open the road leading to God」

「You got it. That’s why」

「We will capture the five Queens first」

「Yes」

The five Queens

Sounds good. I suppose I should add them to my slave Harem

「Let me confirm one thing」

「What could it be？」

「Are the Queens hot？」

Aisha widened her eyes, but she smiled at me immediately after

「They even make me depressed for being outdone」

「Then they’re unparalleled. That makes me want to embrace them more」

Standing at the top, it’s the best opportunity to embrace someone who’s proud.

I’ll make them unable to live without my cock, I’ll have them service me a lot If I use the power of Absolute Charm, no woman can disobey me.

「Are you interested in them？」

「I feel good. I want to fuck them now」

「What a strong sexual desire you have. I love how you devote yourself in lust.」

Being told by a beautiful woman like Aisha that she loved me isn’t bad

「I know that you have a strong talent. But that alone won’t capture the Queens」

「Why？」

「The requirement to get the treasure is to make them surrender through sexual intercourse」

「I see」

A perfect condition for me

With this, sex would be necessary

Furthermore, I don't intend to leave the place after they obediently give the treasure

「Ryu, while you use your power, you also need to strengthen your body through sex」

「Okay, leave it to me. But, there's one thing bugging me though」

「What？」

「Why do you want to save the world? Even that population decreases would last only to the expected」

「It's the fact that it would occur sooner than expected」

「Fact？」

What did she mean by that?

「I'm a miko–God gave me the power to see the future」

「Your power was to predict the future? What about summoning me? or the talking in my head?」

「My body had a larger amount of magic than other women」

「Had?」

Why is it in past tense?

「So basically, right now summoning ability and a minimum amount of magic is lost. In addition conversing telepathically can only be done a little.」

Indeed, summoning magic must have used a lot of magic power.

Furthermore, Aisha is a captive

Her being not in the perfect condition should be taken in consideration

On the contrary, I was the large part of the risk

If Aisha didn't simply follow due to the risk, maybe it was the thought that I would be able to do it.

Let's think positive

「By the way, can't you recover your magic？」

「There's a way to recover my magic. But I won't go in details for now. You'll see why later.」

Got it. Just like Aisha said, I won't pry further

After that, there's still something I'm worried about

「Aisha, you said you can predict the future right？」

「Yes. I foresaw the world being destroyed after a few decades. The population decreased, the food production such as grain decreased, then conflicts began, and what's waiting after that is…」

「Downfall」

Aisha nodded quietly

「I understand your prediction. That said Miko has no power, so that Miko believed in me. But why must I save you?」

「Even I advised the Queen, but.」

「You didn't get through the other party.」

「Yes. All of the Queens are moving of their own self interest. I think they would still sip their sweet juice even if the world's mechanism changed.」

「I see. So that's why you were taken as a prisoner」

I'm still curious about one thing

「Why did you move by yourself？」

Even the pretense to see and not to see that and maintenance of the status quo should be done.

Yet, why did you entrust a power to someone from the other world and ask me to defeat God

「There are two reasons. First is because I have the power」

「Giving a sense of mission by having a power and being unable to overlook it because you saw the future」

I don't know because I don't have that power, and the Miko had known this since early age.

If I think about it, the sense of mission came from that

「What's the other reason？」

「The other reason is simple. I have things I want to protect」

「Want to protect？」

「Nature, friends, and the future」

Indeed, those are precious things

I'd be convinced with this rather than the sense of mission. (TN: wow, MC believing in the power of nature, love and friendship, what a shounen protag)

「Got it. I'll cooperate with you」

「Are you sure? There are dangers with this」

「I'm bored with my life anyway, and also, I want to test how far can I go with this ability」

「And you want to embrace women？」

「That's my only wish」

「You're a great man. Men should be faithful to their desire, and they must rush to fulfill their greed」

「Then the contract is sealed」

I held out my hand

「I'd like to shake hands with you, but the contract isn't yet complete」

「What? I thought it should be done after you talked out？」

「Just admitting it doesn't satisfy it」

「……Temporary contract. Hmpf, that's interesting」

「I just mentioned a while ago that to defeat the Queen sex is required」

「Yeah」

「I need to confirm your skill or else the contract won't be established」

「Confirm what？」

In other words it's……。

「I'm going to ask you to fuck me. Just being intense doesn't mean you're good obviously」

「True」

「On the intensity you already passed. I've seen that through the knights」

I can't see any embarrassment from her.

She's already seen me have sex with a lot of women already

「What you need to know is how to handle women. I'll teach you that」

Aisha laughed bewitchingly

「You？」

「Yes, I myself」

I couldn’t suppress my saliva going down my throat

I don’t have much experience with women, but Aisha really looks good And with that woman, from now on

「Come, Ryu. Let’s go to bed. I’ll teach you ways to fuck women」

Episode 7: Aisha’s women handling lesson foreplay Part 1

「I’ll tell you this beforehand. Because you have the Absolute Charm you can go intense with women」

Aisha said as she sits on the bed.

「Indeed. The female knights were under the charm so it was easy for me to put it in」

It is dependent on how strong the charm is, the women close to you got wet with just a touch」

「What an amazing ability」

「That’s why you should also put devotion in foreplay. Girls also hope for it」

「Understood」

「But you should be careful with those nobles. Those that stand on the top often being lonely and will hold jealousy.」

「So, I should take advantage of that?」

「Yes」

I thought doing it forcefully would be interesting, but then I think I

should continue listening to Aisha Let us adapt on the situation and change every time

「Come, let's start it with stripping」

「We're doing it here?」

「You can make them come to bed if you used your power. But, charm is not a power of force order, so not all girls will move as you tell them. 」

The other party loves me so in order for me not to hate her she will do as I say That's what Aisha wants to say

「But, how is it related to stripping off clothes?」

「To make it simple, it's to make women's heart throb. Pleasure isn't everything」

I'll keep that in my mind

「Fufu, it's not that troublesome, it has some merits you know」

「Merit?」

「The amount of absolute pleasure increases along with excitement」

「That might be true」

「In addition, teasing them would be interesting, isn't it?」

「Indeed」

I need to rest if I want to last. I won't allow my prey to be taken If I got unlucky with this charm power, I might even be ensnared I must cope and and time how to use it

Though it's nice to drown women, it would be bad for me

「I understand the logic. I'll do as you say without questioning」

「It's great that you're obedient. ….Now, let's strip clothes」

In preparation to embrace Aisha's body, I removed her clothes slowly

「Good. with that, women get exited if you touch their body」

「Yeah」

When took Aisha's clothes off, her huge breasts appeared as it shakes It was intense even from the top of the clothes, but seeing it raw is different as expected Furthermore, the nipple is beautifully small even with her incredibly huge breasts Everything in her body is perfect

「Lay me down in bed as you kiss me」

I kissed Aisha's lips gently

My arousal increased as I feel her soft lips

「*kiss*….fantastic, Ryu」

「You too, Aisha」

Pecking each other, we kissed each other repeatedly Aisha occasionally gasps for breath, which makes me want to tease her more Hearing Aisha's beautiful intoxicated voice, I can no longer hold my reason

「*kiss*…You're good at kissing」

「Aisha's lips is the best」

「Your lips is like an aphrodisiac. I didn't think I'd be this aroused with just a kiss」

Aisha placed her arms on my back, clinging to me The obscene voluptuous bust crushed me

「Aisha, both of us won't be satisfied with just a kiss」

「I know Wet my lips with your tongue. But don't rush Make sure it's wet」

「Like this?」

「N~, Fuu….*kiss*. It's amazing. I'm teaching you, but it seems like I can't endure anymore」

「Then it would be meaningless」

「Fufufu」

We laughed lightly

「Come, let's entwine our tongue more」

Both of us opened our mouth wide and attacked each other's mouth mutually with our tongue.

When I licked Aisha's gums politely, her body trembled and she made a roughened snort.

It seems I found her weak point

「Do you have experience? You're too good that perhaps I don't even need to teach you 」

「I don't have experience. I'm not popular anyway」

「Oh my. the women in your world have bad eyes then」

That's not flattery.

Aisha's cheeks turned red and she stared at me with fascinated eyes I didn't use charm on her, but her reaction is.

「Touch my breasts as you kiss me....」

「I can finally touch Aisha's huge chest」

「Do you want to touch it that much?」

「Since the first time I saw you」

「Go on, touch them」

I stretched my hand towards Aisha's big breast If I grabbed them and rubbed it hard, it might get crushed, endure.

What you have been taught would be for naught if you didn't last

「I thought you would do it more forcefully, but you were gentle」

「You taught me how to handle women」

I just rubbed it lightly, but my finger was buried, Aisha's breast is so soft.

Aisha's breast is so big that it spills over my hand.

Even a gravure idol can't compare to this huge breast

Furthermore, in Aisha's case, even her breast is plump, it's good because her waist is thin.

I never thought for a lewd woman like this to exist, "as expected from a different world", I thought

「Haahaa, I'm feeling strange with just my breast being fondled. Hey Ryu. Touch my nipple too 」

「Okay」

I crawled my fingers on her pink bud in the center.

「Nu~! Rolling my nipples….thrust and pull it too」

I did as she said, I understood that Aisha's nipples stood up.

The tender and soft gradually turned elastic.

「It turned hard」

「Nnu~! I can feel it. Ryu, you understand it right?」

「Busted?」

「It shouldn't be that erect, but you're too good that my body turned obedient」

「Can I suck it?」

「Yes」

I sucked Aisha's nipples

I rolled my tongue like sucking a sugarcane

「Ahn~ Ku. That, good, haa, haa, haan~. This is the first time seeing someone being gentle with my breast」

「That's because Aisha's body is superb. No normal man can endure this」

While barely maintaining my reason, I continued engrossing myself as I suck Aisha's nipple I seemed like a baby

「Na~, noo~!! I can feel it getting stronger!!」

「Then feel more」

「W-we can't. You're going to make me cum with just my breast」

「I don't care」

「Gosh…You're strong willed even with Miko as your partner. Even this is because it is some positions in this world」

It is decided that I cannot easily hold it and will hold you. It'll be my happiness too

I extended my hand to Aisha's skirt as she squirms around I slowly raised the hem

plump, yet firm ass came into view

her skin is as white as snow, it was smooth

「Touch my bottom this time…」

Aisha raised her butt and displayed her crotch I'll thoroughly enjoy the Miko's genitals.

Episode 8: Aisha's women handling lesson foreplay Part 2

The woman who's called Miko—Aisha.

Her name means Son of God

She probably is a sacred person .

My expectation won't go down thinking about what kind of pussy she has.

Aisha raised her butt a little, I removed my shorts Originally, it should be me stripping her but it seems she can't endure anymore

「HaaahHaah, Since you've been teasing my nipples, I can't take it anymore」

「What a horribly lecherous woman」

「It's your fault. You made me feel good with your attacks」

The composure Aisha had a while ago is gradually turning into instinct.

When I took of the clothes, a transparent line can be seen from the crack.

That means she's that wet.

「You're easy to get wet」

「I was not aware. It seems that it's your fault that my body was easy to get wet」

「Do you masturbate?」

When I asked, Aisha face has gone red from embarrassment.

Showing me such a girly reaction, I got even more exited.

「M-masturbation is it? Just a bit」

「With what you said just now, you sound like a virgin bitch with no experience asking a man if he has an experience」

「B-bitch?」

「Well it's fine. Don't worry about it」

She doesn't know what bitch is.

It's a word from my world after all.

「In other words, I want you to say sorry for masturbating lewdly」

「!」

The red cheeks of Aisha went even redder.

「I'm a woman too. So I do that much!」

「I didn't mean it bad. Rather, I do like that kind of woman」

For humans, those with no sexual desire is weird.

Seeing a woman hiding her intentions is interesting, but seeing an obedient reaction from her is also good.

「Do you play with yourself everyday?」

「Y-yes. I do it when I can't endure…hey, what am I saying?」

「Become obedient already. I'll accept them no matter how lewd they are」

「D-don't scold the lewd me」

fuu, what an interesting fellow

「Well, this time I'll have you show me how you masturbate」

「You can do other things than looking you know!?」

「Watching you would be fun」

To put it easy, touching her wouldn't be interesting.

「H-hey. It's about time you touch me….」

Aisha seemed she can't endure any longer as she shows her viscous vagina With just our conversation, she has been leaking more love juices

「Can't be helped」

I reached out her crotch and stroked vertically

Not even a thread of pubic hair, it was beautifully shaved and smooth This feeling, this isn't shaved, there might be no hair growing in the first place.

A natural paipan(TN: little to no pubic hair)

「Ha, nu~」

「Can you feel it?」(TN: Mr. crabs?)

「There's no way I can't feel you touch me」

「Then, feel more」

I crawled my finger on her, pushing her clit caused it to turn erect.

「Au, you're going on my sensitive spot immediately?」

「It feels good isn't it?」

「HaahHaah, Don't….I'm going crazy. Even though I've been called as Child of God」

「Do you always touch yourself here?」

「T-that's」

「Don't lie」

I pinched her clitoris

「Aaaa!?」

Aisha bent backwards and closed her legs tightly.

「If a woman closes her legs like this, I'd turn this to a habit. It is a pleasure to the body will arise from the response.」

「ku, ahn~…Ryu can see everything」

Did she finally confessed?

Fuu, Aisha is a Clit woman.

「I really can't match Ryu」

「Hou. Why?」

「You found out that I masturbate, and you found my sensitive spot immediately」

Kuku, the cool Aisha has is still a woman as expected Then, why don't you show me more?

I stimulated the clitoris which is as hard as her nipples I peeled the skin well and played played using my fingers

「Haun~! Don't peel it!」

「I don't know about that. I know what I want and I will do it」

I moved my finger up and down quickly, playing her clitoris rhythmically.

When I did, Aisha rejoiced intensely while raising her buttocks

「Good! It's good! You're skilled!」

「I'm happy that you're pleased」

「Come, put your finger in....」

「Already?」

「Ahn~, I can't endure any longer. Do I really have to say that?」

The strong willed Aisha looks like she's frustrated Seeing that face, it would be impossible for me to endure.

「I'll put my finger in」

「Yes」

I put my finger in Aisha's honey-pot Her insides are so wet it's practically flooding

「For you to get this wet」

「You bad boy. Each and all of your moves are skillful」

「I'm happy to be praised by you」

Aisha isn't affected by the Charm power In short, I can do it even without using charm power.

This will be my weapon(TN: That pierces the heavens!)

「I'll move it. Tell me if it hurts」

「Yaan~!」

「As I move my finger inside her vagina, Aisha's body trembled」

Her body writhes lewdly in agony

「Haa, Kuu, Haaaaaaa! M-my voice.....leaks out!」

「Let me hear more of your voice」

「No~, I-It's embarrassing」

「You're a pervert so what are you saying?」

As I stir her up nectar is flowing out making a [kuchikuchi] sound Pushing it in and out, poking it many times and applying vibration.

「Ahn~, Kuu, Aaahh! It's too good! What an amazing use of finger. 」

「Is that so?」

I'm just using a technique I've dread from the net before

I bent my finger in order to scratch the entrance It's possible to hit the G-spot if I do this

「Ah, hiiii! kufaaaan! W-what's this?」

「You don't know this spot?」

「I-I don't know! I didn't know that there's such place that feels good!」

「Then I'll tell you. this is called G-spot」

「ji-jispotto?」

「Yeah, this is where the are gathered. And when this is stimulated, most women……」

「Nooooo~! Stop! Don't stir it that muuuuuuuuuuuuuch!」

「It's simple」

Aisha extended her jaw facing towards the ceiling, I felt her drooling

「Aaaaaaah! I'm…I'm turning crazy! I'm turning crazy~!」

「You came with just a finger?」

「Ahn~! no~! I was supposed to be the teacher here」

「Iya, you taught me enough」

Not just how to embrace Aisha, while taking note of the power of Charm I have obtained such a knowledge useful in the future And also, that Aisha is a normal woman

「Cumming! I'm cumming so stop!」

「Like hell I'd stop」

「no~! Noooo~!」

I acquired great power from Aisha

That's why,

「To give you my gratitude, I'll make you cum….with my finger!」

「No, Nooooo~! Cumming! Cumming so don't be so, nuooooooo so violent!」

「Cum!」

「Cumming! I'm cumming from just a fingeeeeeer! Naaaaaaaaaa~!」

A large amount of love nectar flowed from Aisha's vagina Her vaginal walls twitched at the same time It's time for the climax

「Aisha, show me your cumming face」

「N, faaaaaaaaaaaaaa!! C-cumiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiing!!!」

twitchtwitchtwitchtwitch!

With her body convulsing, Aisha spout out a huge tide, she came.

With her insides twitching, she took out her tongue as her mind fell out.

「Ah, hiii! A-amazing, ryu....」

「That's because I want to get along with you」

「Haah, Haah.....It felt good. But we're not done with just this, right?」

I slowly spread Aisha's pussy with my finger.

As if seeking my dick, her love nectar is dripping viscously「Come, ryu. Come inside me. I want you manliness inside me」

Episode 9: ★ Aisha's women handling lesson : Insertion Part 1

Aisha's breathing heavily as she looks at the tent in my pants Her wistful gaze makes her look like she's under charm magic.

「Do you want me to put it in?」

「That's right! I can't take it anymore」

「Understood」

I lowered my pants and took out my erect penis *shake*, I swung the swelling thing up and down in front of Aisha

「W-what a large and impressive....」

「You think so?」

「Y-yes....The blood vessel is sticking out, I think this cock is good enough to seduce women」

Since Aisha said that, then it must be good.

I want to know how much can this be used.

「Aisha, can I satisfy women with my thing?」

「I don't know either, but I think no women would come unsurprised with your thing. Seeing this getting erect to this degree, they will surrender even without using your Charm Magic」

「The moment I falter, I'll probably be killed」

「You're right. The timing, if they regain their reason at the moment, it would be a goodbye to your head」

Perhaps the culture where men are filthy as an education arise.

「Do men and women in this world have sexual intercourse?」(TN: Seriously, that's the literal meaning, I don't get it either)

It's a world whose downfall is in the near future It will be hardly performed.

「Basically no, but, each country has a day where women picks a man and performs child making」

「It's for productivity」

「That's right. Furthermore, they end it seconds after insertion」

「Seconds? Is it premature ejaculation?」

「To be precise, women order them to finish early. Because it's filthy to copulate with men」

I see. Certainly, in my world, I've heard that there's a certain race where their job is only sex Sex is the only mean to leave a descendant Maybe it's the same logic as this.

「Well, because women rarely meet men, it's easier for them to get excited」

This culture does not do sex to enjoy It might be natural.

「Aisha, do you think men are filthy?」

「I'm a miko. I have a complete understanding of the world and everything in it」

「Even if you understand, are you okay with it?」

「It seems absurd, I wouldn't hate a person I don't even know. It's just this world is boring, I want to have fun」

「The logic of this world is boring?」

「Yes. It's just weird to suppress your pleasure isn't it? I'm a hedonist woman」

Aisha is a human that noticed that this world is abnormal That's why she wants to change the logic, she wants to defeat God.

「Aisha likes pleasure. Well, you do masturbate everyday」

「Fun, but there's no decent man」

「Premature ejaculation is a norm in this world」

「But, you showed up」

Aisha was staring at my dick once again She licks her lips thinking; I want to eat that sooner.

「You want it?」

「Yes, hurry up and put it in」

「Fuu, what an impatient woman」

Well, it's the same for me

I went close to Aisha and put it in

I smelled the sweet smell of Aisha's love nectar when I approached her, this raised my excitement even more.

「Because I loosened it with my finger a while ago. I'll put it in all at

once.」

「Wait」

Hearing her speak up suddenly, I stopped moving like she said.

「Why?」

「Don't put it in so suddenly, instead tease it by moving it up and down」

「Teasing....」

I decided to shaky the head of my penis against Aisha's vaginal entrance

「Like this?」

「Han~! That's right. Tease me like that, ahn~」

I move my meat stick, barely putting it in and taking it out.

When I did, Aisha's love nectar overflowed more, it's making a [nichanicha] sound

「You're good. with this, you should steadily make women feel good till they reach climax」

「yeah」

「Women imagines you to put it in this time. When you do this, their expectations go up, don't you think?」

Aisha said while dying her cheeks red-hot She's been staring at my dick since earlier.

Even If she doesn't say it, I can tell Aisha can't take it anymore Her eyes have become of a female's

「N, Haan~! Good…」

「Do you like being teased?」

「HaahHaah, I can't hold my excitement…!」

It appeared to be true, Aisha narrows her eyebrows and biting her lips

「In truth, you just want to have sex without doing the lecture don't you?」

「T-that's not一」

「You slut. but, just because you're teaching me you're defying your own lust?」

「….Ryu, the way you reasoned out was amazing. But, there are things better not said on women aren't they?」

「I know that. That's why I said it」

「You're a brute」

Aisha raised herself from the bed and assumed missionary position.

I moved the lap near to her face and Aisha's small face and plump breast got squashed Aisha further expanded her vagina, I then put my cock just how she desired

「Amazing. The love nectar overflowed again」

「Since you have a big cock, my expectations are big too. Come, put it in while moderately teasing….」

「Don't wanna」

「Haa!」

She didn't expect for me to put it in Aisha's face turned blue

「Since a woman like you would be a good partner, I'll tell you my reason」

「R-reason?」

「I'll turn all women in this world as slaves, I'll make a harem just for me. For that, I need no sentiment nor reason」

Especially if it's a matriarchal world. If there's a woman who can't be charmed, I might get killed.

「I can understand what Ryu is saying. But it may be good now」

「Why?」

「Even though we came this far....You know what's next right?」

In short, I abandoned my reason and violate you like a beast.

But,

「I do not need to put it particularly. The scene of you stopping just before might come out」

I think it is necessary in order to calm down immediately live in this world

「I-i'm okay.... If it's Ryu, the scene can surely be done well.... That's why, Hurry up.... Hurry up!」

Aisha's composure gradually disappeared

「If I continue in this state. By myself… I'll cum by myself」

「By myself?」

「Ha, haaaa. D-don't make me say it….A-ahn~」

Aisha brought her finger to her vagina and started playing with her clitoris

「Haan~! Look, inside me, it's already easy to put it in. hey, it's already good isn't it?」

Just like that, I watched where Aisha masturbate, I assume she's having fun.

「It can't be helped」

「Y-you're going to put it in?….I'm happy」

「That's because you crave for it like a hungry beast. I might get eaten if I leave you in this state」

「Attack Ryu? That might be good too…But for now come in. please….don't torment me any longer」

「All right」

I also can't endure it with just teasing As expected, having a woman like Aisha in front of me, I can't hold any longer If it was not Aisha, I'll make sure to turn her to a mess.

I pushed my dick in her vagina

「I'll put it in」

「A-aaah~! It's coming….Ryu's thick and sturdy thing…」

I slowly pressed my waist as I enter Aisha.

Aisha's lewd voice echoes

「A, Aaah~! It's inside…Ryu's thing!」

「Kuh, it's narrow!」

What's this? The vaginal walls coils around and not letting my dick leave The entrance was tightening intensely making it impossible to go back So this is the Miko's vagina

「I'll put a little force 」

If I stay like that, it would be difficult to put it in That's why, I gripped Aisha's waist and forcibly put it in.

Then,

「n, Kuu….fuuu, I-it hurts」

Aisha said

「It hurts?」

「N-no. It's nothing」

「Aisha, why did it hurt?」

「I already said it's nothing」

「When I put it in, you said it hurts」

「…」

Aisha has fallen silent

What happened?

Aisha’s vagina excreted a huge amount of love nectar like she’s peeing and it totally wet the bed.

Given that I loosened it with my fingers, It shouldn’t have hurt I treated her more politely than the female knights a while ago

Could it be….?

Seeing Aisha’s attitude, I noticed.

「Aisha, could it be….that you’re a virgin?」

Episode 10: ★ Aisha's women handling lessons: Insertion Part 2

The Aisha who said she'll teach me is a virgin?

I was not able to hide unrest from the unexpected possibility.

But Aisha is—

「～～～～～!!」

The face of busted Aisha is bright red.

Furthermore, her eyes are wet with tears.

「I never thought Aisha was a virgin」

「S-shut up. It's fine already」

「I thought you have experience because you've taught me various things」

「I-I'm a miko who can see the future. Of course I would have the suitable knowledge」

「That's what we call a mimidoshima」(TN: A young woman with a lot of superficial knowledge about sex) 「Is it bad?」

She puffed her cheeks as she glares at me I shrugged and laughed

「No, it's no bad. Rather, I'm happy to see an unexpected side of Aisha」

「!?」

Aisha's face turned deep-red out of embarrassment.

「But, why did you act like you have experience?」

「I thought it was necessary to lead Ryu in various ways」

「You're surprisingly gentle」

When it comes to sex, it's unexpected for women to make such a face, I never thought Aisha would.

I got excited too

「I'll go deeper like this」

「G-go on. It doesn't hurt anymore」

「Yeah…!」

I continued to push my waist.

Though it's unexpected for her vagina's inside to be narrow, I slowly entered it.

「a, Kah! W-what a huge thing! You're going to tear it apart」

「This is too tight I might cum anytime soon 」

I've already ejaculated dozens of times already, however just putting it in Aisha, I'm already about to cum The narrow vagina of Aisha squirms

Afterwards

「Fuu, our bodies must have a nice compatibility」

「N, Haan! Haan! That might be true I came just a little when you put it in. A-aahn~」

Her narrow vagina is trembling, clamping my dick to the root.

「Your insides are trembling when I put it in」

「N-noo~, You don't have to say it」

「Just tell me when you're about to cum. I'd love to hear your pleasured voice」

When I said that, Aisha averted her gaze

「Y-you're breathing is heavier since earlier..! It's my duty to make you cum....」

Aisha is showing a mortified face

Showing me such an expression make me want to feel you more

「Haha, such consideration isn't needeed」

「Eh?」

「You're the best woman. The best woman will receive the best pleasure」

I grabbed her waist accelerated my piston.

「Here it comes! Aisha!」

「Eh, wait…..suddenly….aahn!?」

After completely inserting inside, I kept shaking my hips like a beast The sound of wet love nectar overflows

「How's my thing?」

「D-don' do it so suddenly! Don't be so rough!」

「I never knew. You're body is this lewd」

As I shake my waist, Aisha's voluptuous bust shook up and down.

Furthermore, she holds her breast with her arms I'm delighted to see a profound cleavage

「Amasing! Your thrusts reaches so deep!! Aaaaaah!」

「You like it deep?」

「I-I love it!! Pierce my stomach, ooooh!」

In response to her request, I poked her deep place a lot.

Aisha grips the bed sheet strongly when I did, She's writhing in pleasure.

「Nooo~! Deep! It's reaching so deep!」

「Your tightened your entrance up to your deepest parts. It seems that your body was made to please me」

I'm already tired from shaking my waist a thousand times, yet I didn't stop

「Aisha, you're the best」

「Aaaahn! Don't~! I can feel it」

「Then gasp for more」

「This thing…..This thing….I never thought that a man's thing would feel this good!」

「Do you understand the experience?」

「O-Only knowledge…ahn~! I don't know this…..If I do know, then, how will it turn out?」

Her cheeks went red, I can easily understand Alsha.

「Aisha, do you like my body?」

「I love it! I can even do this everyday if it feels this good!」

「Then, I'll fuck you everyday」

I feel best when I think I can fuck Aisha everyday The owner of a body which everyone is envious of.

Any inexperience man might ejaculate by just looking at Aisha's body.

I feel happy that I can do a matchless beauty of a woman.

「Deep! My insides feels good! I can feel the shape of Ryu's firm penis!」

「I'll do you a lot」

Aisha's eyes are rolling up as I further accelerated my piston She almost looks like she's doing an "ahe". (TN: Ahegao)

「Nuooo! My inside is being torn apart by your stick. This is a first….! first time!」

「Is it good?」

「A-amazhing! While you embraced the female knights a while ago, it seems you gained a considerable amount of experience. nfaaaaaaaa!」

「Is that so?」

「P-perhaps your skill rose unconsciously」

Simply put, it's like a game's level up or something like that.

The more you fight and have sex, nature and level rise up.

「You're good….! With your technique of your dick, you can take down any kind of woman 」

「It's a dream come true」

「Your technique and Charm power….Nnnnaa…U-use both well」

「Leave it to me. I'll use this power well because I love this」

Each time I repeat the piston, Aisha's body wriggle in pleasure.

She shakes her head a lot of times and was panting with a loud voice

「Aaaaaah~! Aaaaaaaaaah~! Naaaaaaaaaaaa~!」

「Does it feel good?」

「It's the best, It's the best! It's just regrettable that I can't monopolize your thing. 」

「I promise to do you everyday. So, bear with it」

I can just continue embracing Aisha, but, since I came in to this world with much effort, I'll reset it.

I will have sex with various women and aim to fuck all women in this world.

「Aaaaah, it feels good! It feels goood!」

「Kuh, you tightened once again…!」

「I'm about to…..」

「You're going to cum?」

「That's right! I'm cumming because of you」

Her love nectar is overflowing and climbing over my pubic hair I further accelerated the movement of my hips(TN: is it lightspeed already?)

「Aisha, I'm cumming! I'll pour my sperm inside your vagina」

「Cum! Let it out! Let out your energy and paint me in dirty white!」

「I'll fill up your womb!」

My dick swelled out and the urethral opening became hot I can't hold on

「I'll let it out! Aisha!」

「Aaaaaaaah! Cummmiiiiiiiing! I'm cummiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiing!」

「Uooooooooh」

biyuruuruuru! biyukubiyukubiyukubiyuku! (TN: Splurt sfx)

I ejaculated at her innermost part

I fired an huge amount of semen I've never let out before.

「I-It's coming in ….! Ryu's semen」

I thought of Aisha as a beautiful woman, her rolled out eyes faced me.

Pushing out her chin on the ceiling and enlarging her hole, it looks like she's satisfied(TN: Ahegao again)

「Nuo!」

「HaahHaah, I released a lot huh.」

「Oo, o, oo....!」

Aisha has turned crazy

Though I usually had a light voice like a bell, I felt the large top while raising a deep voice.

「It felt good. As expected of Ryu」

「Same here. That was the best feeling so far」

Our bodies seems to be compatible as expected.

「Haahaah. With this, I've taught you everything. Did it serve as a good reference?」

「Of course. I'll use it wisely」

「You're considerably excellent. That's why I'll reward you」

Aisha crawled in all fours as she head towards me.

And then

「*Kiss*」

She kissed my dick

「Come, I'll give you my best service as a reward」

Episode 11: ★ Aisha's women handling lessons: Service part 1

The nude Aisha approached me.

Seeing that obscene body of hers, I got erect immediately even though I just ejaculated.

「In response to the hard work you did, I'll be the one doing it this time.」

「You're okay with that?」

「I still feel dizzy after shaking so much, but I feel that I want to service you♪」

…Want.

Aisha said that she wants it

「Then, please do」

「Got it. 」

Aisha lifted herself and crawled closer on my dick that just ejaculated.

「Seeing it up close, it really is big isn't it? I can't believe that something this big got inside me」

「Don't stare so much」(TN: WTF you sound like a tsundere character from an eroge, except you're a man) 「Why?」

「Because the the air from your nose tickles」

Aisha's rough breathing hits my sensitive spot and it feels strange

「Ufufu, sorry. Then, as apology I'll be gentle on my service」

Aisha let the tip of her tongue out and started licking my dick

「*lick*lick*lick*! There's still a lot of semen I'll lick it up」(TN: It's Sei, not Seiki, tho the context in the next sentence suggests that it's semen, so I'll just use Semen) 「Are you willing to go that far?」

「It's not a waste. also…*lick*, *lick*, *licklick*….Your semen stinks yet it's delicious」

「Kuh…!」

I just came so I'm sensitive, so I'm feeling shivers at my back when licked.

But I feel no pain, perhaps this is because Aisha considers it.

If I show a slight reaction, she promptly licks another place

Thanks to Aisha, the dick that was filled with sperm was clean in no time.

「*licklicklicklick*. I will lick it all till the last drop」

「Thanks」

「But…..It turned hard once again」

With just a caress from Aisha, the withered dick turned diamonds immediately (TN: changed Hard to Diamond, just for the lols) Seeing from her facial expression, I understood that she's doing it on purpose.

…Geez, you really love my body that much?

「It's hard already again. It's really peerless as expected」

「That’s because you’re using your tongue lewdly」

Well, Even though I came dozens of times already, I still don’t have matchless energy But, it was true that Aisha’s body delights me.

「Aisha you slut」

「You made me this kind of woman」

「You’ve turned even more erotic」

If we say erotic, it’s her attitude

Because she’s crawling on all fours, Aisha’s slim body and constricted buttocks is in full view

Her slim body can make a man get excited instinctively, and indeed, I got erect.

I ejaculated more than 20 times today already

「I’ll pour love on this erect penis」

「You’re still doing it?」

「You don’t say♪」(TN: Now imagine Nic Cage doing your dick, Erection Killer Pun to the rescue!)

Aisha opened her mouth wide

「Hamu!」(TN: nomnom)

She swallowed my penis whole

「Uoo……!」

I was surprise because I did not expect that she would be able to stuff it in her mouth

Aisha stares at me while puffing her cheeks like a balloon.

「Nfu! theis ish beeg」(TN: This is big)

I don't understand what she's saying because her mouth is full. But I understood that Aisha is doing her best. (TN: I don't know which joke is better here, so I'll just use both: "Don't talk when your mouth is full, it's hard to translate", and "Ganbarimasu!")

「Jubu , Jububu」(TN: another Sucking sfx?)

Obscene wet sound echoes from Aisha's mouth

「*slurp*. I'll do the best oral for you」

「You're okay with it?」

「Yes. I do this because I want to Then, here I come」

Saying that, Aisha once again swallowed

She continued the deep stroke while making lewd wet sounds.

「Babo ! Gobo ! Jubo ! Bobobo !」(TN: Fellatio sfx, too lazy to type it out, lol) 「What an amazing sound…!」

「Jubbo~o ! Jubbo ! N , Bobu~u !」

Aisha who's a beauty of all beauties is making a vulgar noise The gap

from beauty to lewd is making me excited (TN: Gap Ero. I'm coining it now!)

I don't know whether Aisha knows it, but she's staring at me with upturned eyes, such a lewd face.

Making a lewd face, she sucks my dick to the root.

She plays my balls with her hands gently.

「How's it Ryu? My mouth?」

「I may cum any time soon」

「You can't cum yet. That's because my service has just began」

Doing handjob and moving her mouth in a piston motion, Aisha further accelerated.

「Jubu , Jubo , Juuubo!」(SFX)

「Do it faster」

Saliva leaked from the edge of her mouth, and the sound's volume increased

「Jubo, Jubo, Bobo! Faster?」

「Yeah」

「Well then I'll suck it like that」

Aisha did it stronger like a vacuum when I said so.

「Juboooooooooooooo!」

「Ou?!」

This is bad

The semen from my balls is being squeezed and sucked up

Aisha's cheeks gets narrower and she kept inserting it on the innermost part

「Gobbo , Jubo ! JuBoboboBobobo *O O*o~o~o Oh」

「Kuh… I'm about to」

「Ryu, I told you not to cum yet」

「Aisha…!」

She used her finger to tightly suppress my dick

The sperm that's about to come out was stopped

「Gua…!」

It was good that I stopped ejaculating, but it was painful to have my semen stopped.

My penis swells up like it's about to explode

「Ufufu. I guess the stimulation from my mouth was too strong」

「HaahHaah…! It was really hard to endure that」

「Then, I wonder what should I do now?」

Aisha sat up and brought her voluptuous breast.

And then, she wrapped up my dick with it.

「O, oooh!」

It was said that my dick was really big, but it was completely hidden inside Aisha's breast.

The pleasure from the fellatio was different when my dick is being hugged by a tender meat

「Oh my, Ryu's dick disappeared」

「Aisha's breast is just too big」

「But, how can you cum in my face if I do it this way?」

She shifted her breast down and my dick appeared Cowper fluid is coming out as my dick is being sandwiched between her breasts

「I'll move it up and down like this…N, fuu, Nnn~!」

「F-feels good…!」

I never dreamed that a day where paizuri would come.

Aisha sweats turned to lubricant and improved the feeling.

「It should be fine if it's this large isn't it?」

「What's wrong?」

Aisha laughed happily and pushed me down.

「I'll be the top this time」

Episode 12: ★ Aisha's women handling lessons: Service Part 2

"I will be on top"…?

In other words, Cowgirl Position!

「Ufufu. Ryu, you're grinning. Are you delighted that I'm on top?」

「Of course. Cowgirl position is one of my favorite position」

It is also fun if women attacks, just lying down and feeling good I'm originally a lazy person so it's good if I take it easy.

「I don't know if I meet your expectations, but I'll do my best」

「Yeah, please do」

To have a beautiful woman like Aisha shake their waist feels great.

I lay down on the bed and waited for her to come.

「Fufu, did it get bigger than before?」

「I wonder about that」

「That means you're expecting that much. Then, I'll put it in」

Aisha straddled on the lying me and lead my dick to her slit When it does, the love nectar drips and coats my dick.

「You kept talking how excited I am, but Aren't you the same Aisha?」

「Yes. I always wanted to try being on top」

「Is it because you like moving your hips?」

「I love being on the receiving side, but doing it on my own pace is good too」

Loving cowgirl position, you're turning more of a pervert.

I love lewd women, so Aisha has the best compatibility for me.

「Aisha, move your waist as you will. I won't move without permission」

「I'm the one who will make you cum, Ryu」

「I'm looking forward to it」

Both of us laughed at the same time That is because we know that we're teasing each other.

「Then, I'll put it in...!」

Aisha opened her slit by herself and sank her waist slowly Without the hymen, my dick went inside Aisha's vagina smoothly.

「N~uu! It's...in」

Aisha's vagina is truly narrow as expected, even though I penetrated it already.

Rather than letting it enter all at once, it feels like she's putting it in slowly.

「I-it's about time…! It seems everything will be inside soon」

「Yeah, it has entered」

[pan] it's the sound of her ass meat striking, I was able to successfully insert in Aisha's vagina.

「Haahaah, even though I said I'll do it my pace, that was dangerous, I almost came with just that」

「Are you afraid? Did it hurt?」

「S-still not yet…」

She faced the other way to hide her red face but it was obvious Yare Yare(TN: Daze), what a lewd woman.

「Well then, I'll move my hips」

Aisha opened her legs assuming an "M" pose, she boldly moved her hips up and down.

Every time her ass make a sound of pounding, Alsha makes a flirtatious voice.

「Haa~n! A-Amazing! It's hard!」

「Come on , don't tell me you're going to cum already?」

「D-Don't say such stupid things!」

Aisha lost her composure already.

I did observe her appearance a little more.

Aisha's body is really obscene.

With just a little shake from her waist, her huge chest shakes and squashes me.

Seeing the lewd breast sway makes me excited, and it's troubling to not see the part where we connect.

「Hanuu~ As expected, Ryu's dick is the best. I want to taste this forever」

「I see. I also love having you on top」

「W-we have time time to spare…!」(TN: 余裕をかまして)

Aisha's body trembled a little, and the inside of her vagina tightened.

It looks like she's about to cum anytime.

「Let me see more of this scenery」

To look at the beautiful ultra-busty chest of Aisha is splendid

「You keep looking at my breasts, do you love it that much?」

「That's because I've never seen such a huge and beautiful shape before」

「You can massage it. Come…」

Aisha grabbed my hand and pressed it against her chest.

My hand was was filled up with AIsha's chest in no time

「Ahn~! Amazing…! Ryu's massage is extreme」

「It's really soft」

「Hold it stronger...!」

I rubbed Aisha's chest like I was kneading a bread For a moment I thought it was too strong and might have hurt her, but Aisha enjoyed it and felt good.

「Haan~! I can't stop moving my waist...! The only pleasure I seek is from sex with Ryu!」

「Then that's good! Because sex is a pleasurable thing!」

「Now I'm glad I was born a woman!」

Aisha further accelerated the movement of her hips I bent forward, then, her chest that was hanging downwards cling to my body

「I'm also glad being born as a man. Because I can embrace a woman like you」

「Ryu...! I feel happy I can have sex with you this way」

「Same here」

Aisha's vagina convulsed.

「You're cumming soon?」

「A-Aaahn~! I-I can't take it any longer/ Nnnuuu~!」

She probably endured it since a while ago A tear floats from Aisha's eye

「And you kept telling me that you'll make me cum」

「Kuh, fuaahn~! D-don't be mean. Because your thing is too amazing, my reason is being blown away...!」

The movement of Aisha's waist got even faster.

Her buttocks bounced and the sound of her ass meat grew louder.

「haahhaah, Ryu…You're about to cum. Let it out」

「Can I let it out?」

「I want your children!」

「Well then」

I can't helped but to respond on Aisha's request.

「Aisha, I'm cumming」

I grabbed Aisha's butt and smacked it to me.

「Aaah! Deeeeep! it's so deeeeeeeeep!」

「I'll let it out!」

「Come! Coome! I'm also cumming…I'm cumiiiiiiiiiiiiing!!」

biyurururururururu!! (Another splurt SFX)

I ejaculated while being attacked in a cowgirl position

Aisha makes an erect bow appearance, she's trembling and writhing.

「HaaHaa, it's coming…! Ryu's children」

「Can you feel it?」(TN: Mr. Crabs)

「It's the best…!」

When I pulled out my penis from Aisha, sperm dripped from her vagina.

「Oh, the stain of Ryu is leaking out」

Aisha got down on all fours again and started licking my cock

「*lick*, *licklick*…*kiss*. I'll clean this up」

「You're still going to clean it?」

She did it without me telling her….

Aisha is a good girl, not just in appearance, she's also considerate.

「*kiss*…! *suck*, *suck*. …It's clean once again」

「Good job」

「It's for Ryu's sake. For your sake I'll do anything」

「I see…」

After copulating with Aisha, I got the strong feeling of wanting to grant Aisha's wish.

For the purpose of making all the Queens who rule the world my woman

But, if we don't clear it, that would be a problem

I proposed to Aisha

「Aisha, make me strong enough to beat the God. There are still a lot of things I don’t know in this world」

When I said so, she laughed and smiled.

「Yes. You have magic and talent in sex. This me will offer you training. And then, what lies ahead is」

—The strongest man in the world (TN: Rokka no Yuusha pls) Aisha said so.

Episode 13: Cheat and Cheat

One month has passed since I was summoned

At that time, I learned a lot of things from Aisha

One of them is Magic

Although it’s not necessary to explain it now, but magic exists in this world and anyone can use it if they have magical power.

It is assumed that anyone has magical power regardless of race, it seems every one in this world has at least a little.

The problem is quantity.

Women has overwhelming amount of magical power while men had almost zero.

As the civilization develops, the instruments being develop are using magical power, hence, if you have little to none, you can’t use it

Because of that, the level of living for men turned inconvenient

Being suppressed with power, I think the men of this world are unfortunate.

There’s even a more sorrowful thing. That is Violence

Since the food culture in this world didn’t develop, the people in this world are thin.

Even I didn’t have experience, but my build is decently larger than men.

As for Image, you can say that they have a lower than the average height of old times.

Furthermore, when I was summoned, the female knight mentioned that

it’s possible to supplement the physical power, it is also possible to use tools to make up for physical power.

Fortunately, the supplement strength is equal to my strength, it won’t be an inconvenience for me on this world.

However, it’s difficult for men to live in this world

For example, there’s a time where it’s hard to use a heavy glass (TN: I don’t get it either) It’s really hard to live in this world.

By the way, they always use physical strength reinforcement in battles.

That makes women to fight with a lot more power than usual.

They can suppress men in some cases.

That kind of thinking makes me nauseous

「If I say Magical power…」

I seem to have more magic power than women, in this past month, Aisha trained me severely

Because Aisha is a Miko, she has a higher magical power than an average human, and she also has a talent in magic.

But, since she used a considerable amount from summoning me, her power declined.

Even her power declined, she can still use magic to teach, and I learned from her well.

When I finished training with Aisha

「You're quick to understand…no, you're already at a level where I can call you genius」

She said.

I was able to do it without hints, I seem to be amazing

「Is that so? I'm just doing what you tell me」

「What you did was a training for a court magician level. …In short, you've received the world's best level of training」

「…Why did you jump on hard mode suddenly?」

Certainly, suddenly making me do a thunder on a scale of a boulder is advance, I thought.

Well, Aisha began to be awakened in Spartan, or rather Sadism.

「I think Ryu has the talent. That's why, I thought that it would be possible for you to do anything. That's why I thought of trying to teach you the upper level」

「Jeez…It went well by chance」

「No, it didn't」

Aisha said

「You're an otherworlder...And, you're a superior human in this world. In imagination to be precise」

「Imagination」

「For example, the proper way on teaching Thunder is to teach them how to evaporate water first. And then, learn that there is a water vapor in the air」

In short, you need to learn the fundamentals first?

Indeed, it's necessary to generate cloud to make thunder. To produce a cloud...

Perhaps, that's the procedure they know.

Well, the cloud isn't needed to generate electricity, so I don't need to make one

Aisha continued explaining

「Do you know where the water had gone after it disappeared?」

「Do they not realize where it had evaporated?」

「Yes. 70% of the people in this world thinks that the water disappeared. They don't understand that it turns to water vapor」

Since the science hadn't developed, it's natural for them to think like that.

「In other words, I can make thunder because how thunder is made?」

「That's right」

「Even if you say that, I'm not a specialist so I don't understand all of it」

「What's important is that you know the theory. You just have to determine the start and the goal. Magic processes the information somehow」

「I see」

「By the way, the chant is an explanation of an ancient language. That's why, it's possible to use magic if you chant. Well, that doesn't mean you can easily chant a high level magic.」

Certainly, in my case, why was I able to do the training as said

This was Aisha's Goal

Learning the goal is triggered by knowing the start

「Ryu, you have another special characteristic」

「Special Characteristic?」

「That is—Chantless」

It's something coming from an anime or a manga, it's magic without using any incantations.

SInce I can make the image in my head, I don't need to chant.

「I think with your imagination, you can make any phenomenon possible. it's something like Imagination to Creation」

What's important is to connect the start and the goal.

I can think a lot of ways to do that.

「Another special trait is the amount of your magical power. I believe that you have an inexhaustible supply. Even we did a lot of training, you're still not tired at all」

「Yeah」

I certainly thought that I was not getting tired because you were teaching me simple magic.

「Because of your inexhaustible supply, we finished the training in one month that normally takes ten years」

…You really did a terrible thing Aisha. Well, I did endure.

「Well, it's the man I've set my eyes on after all. You should be able to do

it.」

I was able to roughly understand magic.

I still want to practice it's application, but I can do it already.

I reached the point where I can use Magic to a degree of freedom.

It's really a cheat.

What's next is regarding the absolute charm magic.

I've understood a lot concerning this.

To summarize, it's like this.

●The charm…to make it simple, it's making them love me forcefully It doesn't end with just falling in love.

●The charm's effect on a partner…If intended, it can work on both genders regardless of race

●Charm's application time…forever(Probably)

●Range of Charm…The scope of the magic circle As of now, it's 1 meter. (TN: how did 20 girls fit in a 1 meter radius? how?!)

●Frequency of Charm…Unlimited (Precisely, until my magical power is exhausted. However, my magical power is virtually unlimited)

●Charm on-off switch…Free to use

●Number of times charm is usable on someone…Unlimited

I still hadn't fully grasped it, but you can do whatever you want on the charmed partner.

This is the cheat.

Charm cheat. (TN: Roll credits)

But, Aisha warned me about one thing

「Use your absolute charm as a last resort」

I can understand what Aisha wants to tell me.

For example, someone might be able to defend and nullify against this magic, things will not go as planned.

But, that may be interesting too.

「Ryu, you'll be able to travel the world because of that power」

「Aisha, I'm grateful to you」

I was able to prepare necessary power with this.

Next is.

「Is to make all the Queens my woman!」

「Fufu, you sure are motivated」

「They're as good as you aren't they? That makes me impatient and want to embrace them immediately」

「Even if you do my body everyday, you're still saying that?」

「Since I always sleep around with Aisha, didn't your sexual desire turned inexhaustible too?」

While we were training, I also make love with Aisha.

It allowed me to learn sexual techniques properly too.

Now then,

「—Let’s start the strategy meeting in order to capture the five Queens」

Episode 14: Strategy Meeting.

The five Queens that rule the world.

They hold the treasure which is necessary for us to obtain to open the path to God.

And then, to change the law of nature after defeating God

That's the contract of Me and Aisha

「Then, who should we capture first?」

Aisha and I were talking as we drink tea

By the way, the tea we're drinking were taken from the female knights who were under the charm magic They turned to an obedient pet that listens to me now.

「Oh well. You should consider the war potential and the geography of the opponent.」

「Then, where's the nearest from here?」

「That would be the witch that lives in the underground palace」

Underground Palace. That seems like a place where a witch would live in.

「Then, who's the most troublesome?」

It may sound obvious, but it is necessary to learn the war potential of the opponent properly

Our force is only too little

「I don't know what's your basis, but when it comes to military power, the first one would be the empress」

「Empress… If I'm not mistaken, she's the one ruling the humans」

「Yes. She controls 80% of the world's countries. 」

「That's quite large」

「Then what about the elves, the sky people? They should have strong individual powers, why is not not large?」

It may be natural as most of the resident in this world are humans

If I use my world for example, it would be like having Eurasia as a single country.

But, Forza Command does not belong to a human country

「What about the Shrine maiden?」

「It's an island country, so it's not large. It's not also big in terms of war potential」

I see.

But, that made me curious

「Although it's a human country, why is Forza command independent?」

「I did say that it’s an island, but it has a special product」

「Special product?」

「Money」

Is it the golden country Zipangu? (TN: the name fore Japan used by Marco Polo)

The shrine maiden

「It can be said that the basis of money is Japoneru」

They maybe independent on the political part.

「Having a lot of special people in Japoneru, it really makes a lot of significance on countries」

「That's why they're separate from Forza Command」

「Then, what should we do? I've already told you about the scale of each country」

Empress

↓

Celestial Maiden

↓

Witch

↓

Saintess

↓

Shrine Maiden

「Something like that」

I've arranged Aisha's plan.

What should we do now?

「In theory, it's better to assault the smaller country」

「No, let's not do that way」

「Why?」

No matter how much of Cheat ability I posses, we don't have any ally.

When it comes to number war we would be disadvantageous.

Even if the enemy party is small.

「If possible, I would like us to mobilize faster. If our existence become known, it would be troublesome」

「True. We don't have countermeasures against the risks. Where should we start then?」

「We'll start at the empress. We'll seize Forza Command」

When I said so, Aisha sighed showing astonishment.

「Ryu. I didn't think that you would be reckless to this extent. Why are

you aiming at the largest country?」

「The reason is simple. If we take over Forza Command, we'll obtain a huge war potential. If we do so, then capturing other countries would be easy.」

「I think it's good on paper.」

It looks like Aisha isn't convinced yet.

「There's a strategy」

「Eh?」

Aisha showed great interest.

「What do you mean?」

「We'll win over the witch before taking down Forza Command. Fortunately, it's the one closest to us」

「Using the troops of the witch, we'll take down Forza Command?」

「Yup」

I've heard the basics of this world from Aisha

The Queen has an overwhelming power that makes a country obey her.

And, to maintain independence on each country, they forbid interfering with each other.

Whether it was friendly or not, it is to prevent the war between countries.

The world is peaceful in a sense when you consider the power of the Queen.

And then,

「It's hard for people to come on the underground castle of the witch」

「Right. Since it's underground, not even magical beasts can approach it. And those who enter doesn't seem to return back」

Then it's convenient.

If things go well, then I will win over the empress and witch by my side.

「I know it's to use the military power of the witch. But, she might not take your side you know? That is because of the prohibition of interference」

「That's where I'll use the power of Charm」

It's important to win her over through charm. I'll also charm others if necessary.

It's a cheat. Either way, I'll use it.

「What about numerical disadvantage?」

「We'll move secretly first. then, we'll gather information and search for allies.」

Our current situation is flat.

We will adapt with the situation as we travel.

「Understood」

Aisha nodded consent and laughed.

「Fufu, attacking Forza Command, that's very Ryu-like」

「Is that so?」

「You'd be the king of the country if you take down Forza Command」

「King?」

I didn't think about being on top that much.

「I'm not interested in politics. What I desire are women only」

「What an honest man. Just like a supreme ruler」

「It would be interesting to keep embracing women along the journey after all, kukuku」

Raping a cute girl on the spot would be great.

If it's on my world, then it would be a crime.

「Since we have decided our destination, we should start the preparation」

「Got it」

There are a lot of female knights here.

It will be easy if I had them help the preparations

「Then, let's go. To make women of this world my slaves, and build a harem!」

—My road to supreme ruler had began.

Episode 1: Witch Eunice’s sexual hobby

One of the Queens ruling the world－Witch -Eunice

Living in the underworld palace, she’s the queen of the chaos adult demon groups

Demon race is different from humans

They were involved in the great war long ago, but now, they don’t interfere with each other.

Even in appearance, there isn’t much wide difference between humans to monsters and beasts. (TN: 見た目も、獣やモンスターに近いものからほとんど人間に変わらないもので幅広くいる)

No matter how you look at it, Witch Eunice looks like a 16 year old girl.

Having fascinating tanned skin that makes you unable to not think lewd things on her.

High exposure clothes that has her chest almost spill.

Her shorts puts emphasis on her ass. Slender Her tights covered with knee socks is sexy.

She’s exactly an avatar of lust.

Eunice use her own body for her hobby.

That is.

「Uooooooooooo! Stooop thiiiiiiis! Cuumiiiing!!」

A male coquettish voice reverbs the underground palace.

「Aah~, you're cumming already? boring」

The woman shakes her waist on the man. That woman is Eunice

Her hobby is having sex with human males

「Your dick is small…You don't have a lot of semen…You're really a boring man」

「Haahaa…W-what's with this monster」

「Yooshi, another round!」

Eunice who's in cowgirl position, began to move her hips

「W-wait a minute!」

「Nope~♪」

「I-I can't let out anymore!」

「You're miserable. But, it's okay I tell you」

Moving her hips to write a 円, Eunice smirked and laughed. (TN: 円を書くように腰を動かしながら、Eunicеはにやにやと笑っていた。)

「Look, Look~, it's getting even harder」

「Agh! W-what's this!?」

「You can still do it right?」

「I-I can't! Why is it going against me! aaaaaa!」

Eunice isn't using magic to make it erect

Even so, the body of the man reacted obediently.

「You knooow~ I can amplify the sexual desire of a human. Just how much semen you still have in your stock?♪」

「D-don't fuck with me…!」

「I'll be moving my waist okay? Eii! Eii!」

「Aaaaa! Stop thiiiiiis!」

The scream of the man echoes again

At first, the man was ogling at her, moving his hips, but his face keeps getting paler.

「Guoooooo! I-It's too intense…」

「Fufu, hearing men scream makes me aroused~♪」

Eunice is holing the body of a man larger than her, and shook her hips.

From the root to tip, it's all stimulated inside her vagina

「Areeee? Are you cumming already? You're throbbing」

「I-I can't anymore. Stop this, I beg of you」

「I won't grant that you know」

「Dammiiit! I shouldn't have come here!」

「You're stupid enough to be blinded by greed」

His reason for coming here was not known, probably, he thinks he can do ero stuff here.

A man is really a foolish thing.

「Ah, the penis got big again」

It can be seen that the penis grows bigger

「You're cumming again? That's fast」

「Aaaah! Coming out! it's coming out!」

「Well, whatever. You can cum already」

Eunice accelerated the movements of her hips as she jerk off the meat stick of the man

And

「Ugh!!」

The man's eye whitened as he ejaculated

The semen isn't good at all, Eunice pouted and got tired

「Buu~ It's just this much?」

Voicing out her complaints, Eunice lifted her hips and separated her vagina from the penis.

Sperm spills out from her insides, but she's not satisfied with just this quantity.

The man who's under Eunice turned to a completely disabled state.

It's not a metaphor, he's literally crippled.

After having sex with Eunice, and ejaculating inside of her— his spirit was squeezed out, and the man died.

And thus, all the men who entered the underground palace never returned alive.

「Eunice-sama, did you kill another human male again?」

The familiar Melia came near the witch

Even if we say familiar, she's not the bat type, this one is close to a human.

She's taller than Eunice, it looks like she's an elder sister of her.

「I only did twice today」

「Isn't that a lot? Just like the man on the other day, and the man before that, you just made them ejaculate and killed them」

「Men who can go on five rounds are rare. It's just five rounds. ...ah, wipe the semen scattered in that area」

「Certainly」

Melia approached the semen that has dropped on the floor, wiped it with her finger, and then...

「*lick*...」

She licked it.

「It's not delicious, isn't it, Melia?」

「Yes. The thin taste does not fit on my preference」

Melia is a familiar that belongs to the succubus race.

You may think that Eunice has a lot of sexual desire, but Melia also had a considerable amount of it Due to the pause of her duties, she sneak a meal from the man

Eunice and Melia are special among the demon race They can resupply their own magic power and store nourishment by sucking energy from men

But, most of the demons aren't like that.

「Eunice-sama, you shouldn't overeat or else we'd be lacking of men」

「Isn't that fine? We're doing this because we can」

「Even if you say that…」

Eunice is a woman doing trade business

These woman takes men instead of any trade, in exchange, they prepare high price accessory for the demons.

Doing such business, Eunice herself satisfies her own desire.

「Melia, are you sure that there's no men anywhere!? I can't get satisfied with this human male」

「…I thought you would say that, so I already have one prepared」

「Really!? Yay~! As expected of Melia」

Eunice hugs Melia and rubbed their cheeks together.

Their chests are sticking and forming on lewd shapes

「Please let go Eunice-sama I may be a succubus, but I don't want to be eaten by Eunice-sama」

「Eeeh? Let's do some lewd things once in a while」

Eunice doesn't just do men, she also has a preference in women.

In women's case, she does not get exited when it's not a beautiful girl.

「Can't be helped, this Meila would give you the opportunity」

「I won’t hold back this time. When it comes to women, this Eunice-sama will do it hard!」

「But, do you make women happy?」

「Women are far more skillful than men. And after all, I’m sufficient enough」

If this topic is discussed any further, I myself would d be the target Meila felt that, so she went down straight to business

「That female trader from the route found an interesting man」

「Interesting man?」

And, Meila answered this way.

「—An otherworld man. Apparently, it’s not a man from this world」

Once Eunice heard about it, she licked her lips in anticipation.

Vol 2

Episode 2: Witch Eunice and The Otherworlder

「Hee~ A man from another world you say♪」

Eunice smiled

Knowledge of the otherworlder appeared in her head.

Once in a while, there are otherworlders who inhabit this world.

Each of them has an ability or knowledge different from this world which led to various revolutions

However, most of the otherworlder that came in this world can't adapt on the life here and died as a result.

However, Eunice is interested on that otherworlder.

(Ufufu, what kind of person is that otherworlder? Is his penis big?)

She can't think of anything else but doing it.

She hardly gets any satisfaction from men for a while now.

「Melia, let's meet that man immediately!」

「Certainly」

Eunice is excited to see what kind of man he is.

And.

「Eunice-sama, I've brought him. This man seems to appear near our palace, and our brethren seems to have secured him」

「It's fine. Hurry up and dic…I mean, bring the person here」

「Yes」

Melia brought the man

「His name sounds like Kudou Taiki」

「Kudou Taiki? How should I call you then?」

「Taiki is fine」

「Okay♪, then, Taiki. Come here tomorrow」

Eunice pushed the man out.

「Oi! What are you doing! Stop you fool!」

Because the man acted violently, both of his hands were chained

「So you're taiki?」

「Yeah, that's right!」

「I'm sorry Eunice-sama. This man must be confused so he's in bad temper」

「It's okay, it's okay♪ Taiki, are you an otherworlder？」

「This world is different from mine. On my perspective you're the otherworlders!」

「When did you get here?」

「A while ago! If I'm not mistaken I was almost run over by a truck and when I came into, I was here」

The corners of her mouth rose up.

(It's real…An otherworlder~)

An otherworlder does not know when he jumped to another world

Since people from the other world has a different garment from the norm, you can't mistake someone to be an otherworlder

Knowing that Taiki is an otherworlder, Eunice was turned on.

「You! Did you summon me?」(TN: I ask you once more, are you my master? -Saber)

「Summon? No, not me. 」

Summoning requires a lot of mana, so it's not simple.

「Then why am I in another world?」

「Dunno, well, it might be just an accident」

「Accident…do you mean tripping to otherworld?」

Hearing a proper answer, the man was convinced and fell silent.

This speed of understanding, you're really from another world as expected.

「!!bringing me here means that right? Summoning me to send me on a mission?! You're going to make me the hero?」

「Hero? That's my most hated thing you know」

As a Demon, Eunice never wanted to hear the word Hero.

「That answer…are you perhaps in demon race? Then are you the demon king?」

「Nope, that's not me」

Why should I yield the top seat to a strange man?

「Then, what about cheat? Are you going to give me a cheat ability?」

「…What is this man saying?」

Eunice looked at Meila

「I don’t know」

The familiar showed a tired expression and shook her head

「Then, why did I come to this wooooooorld?!」

Taiki is shouting to his wit’s end

(From his way of speaking, could he be thinking that he’s a protagonist of his own story?)

Like a small child yearning to become a legendary hero Eunice thinks it’s the same thing.

「Dammit! I thought those I’ve read in manga and web novels would come true」

「I don’t understand what you’re saying」

「If i get nothing, then let me return to my world」

「Nope♪」

Eunice refused with a smile

「Don’t joke with me! Why am I in another world then?!」

「Isn’t it to become my sex slave?」

「…Sex slave?」

Taiki opened his mouth dumbfounded.

「…by sex slave you mean, a tool being used as an outlet of sexual desire」

「Yup Yup♪」

「Why me? Normally shouldn’t I be the one accompanied by slaves?」

「Life is not as easy as you think」

「Uwaaaaaaa! Why am I being persuaded by the demon king?!」

「Isn’t that fine? Also, I’m not the demon king, I’m a witch, well, the difference is subtle anyway. 」

Taiki is making a face that he does not understand

Well, it’s has nothing to do with Eunice

「Well, since you came from a different world, why not try being a sex slave」(TN: Call this number now and get a free dildo plugged on your butt! This offer is limited to first 100 callers only!)

「A sex slave is it?…」

Taiki stared at Eunice’s body and gulped his saliva

「A-are you saying that you're willing to have sex with me?」

「Yup~ We'll do it everyday!」

「For real!?」

「Yup yup」

As expected, he's still a man

Just flash sex and he will take the bait.

「I-I see. That might be nice…but」

「What are you worrying about?」

「I-I'm taking to myself! It's fine」

I don't know why he's being flustered.

「Well, well…I'll congratulate you with thi…s?」

Taiki noticed something.

「H-hey…that thing on your back, is a man right?」

「That man died after having sex with me」

「…Died?」

Taiki's face paled

「Men die after having sex with you?」(TN: I did well resisting on putting

“Death by snu snu” instead, praise me)

「Yup, you may be lucky if you survive. When I have sex I suck life force after all」

「Haaa? I won’t do it if it’s like that」

「Well, you’ll survive if you’re lucky」

「On that topic, how many survived until now?」

「None」

「…」

Taiki turned back with his pale face

「Wait a moment! Where are you going?」

「Going home! Even if I want sex I don’t want to die」

「Eeeh?」

It is natural that he would say that he doesn’t want to die.

Eunice regretted a little.

「I bid farewell on this place! I’ll be the Hero instead」

「Wait!」

「Owa!?」

Eunice put the chain on Taiki

Taiki fell down on the floor.

「W-what are you doing?!」

「Do you think you can escape from me?」

Eunice rode on Taiki and lowered his pants

Eunice's body seen from the bottom is superb

Taiki opened his eyes wide and looked at Eunice

「My body's great isn't it?」

「Y-yeah…」

「Then, we'll do H stuff okay♪, now, let me see the dick of an otherworlder」

burun an erect penis appeared! (TN: what should you do? >Fight >Pokemon >Bag >Run)

(It's reasonably large…?)

Since Eunice's body can't be satisfied, her standards on this world is high.

「Erect already? You're so horny」

「W-with that lewd body it's a natural reaction!」

「ufufu, the look on your face is cute~」

The tip of the skin of Taiki's dick isn't shed

「First of all…Let's peel this skin off」

「U-uwaaa…!」

The meat stick was held firmly with her hand, then she peeled the skin down

「Wow~ The dick made it's appearance♪」

「A-are we seriously doing it?」

「Isn't that obvious? Then, I'll be eating this other world dick♪」

Eunice took of her shorts, aimed her vagina on the penis, and lowered her hips

「Please wait!」

Suddenly, Taiki tells to stop

「W-what's wrong?」

「T-to tell you the truth…I-I'm a virgin, so stop!」

「Virgin…?」

Eunice spoke in a surprised tone

「That's why I want to do it with the person I love for the first time. I want to fall in love and do it that way」

I thought he doesn't want to do it because he does not want to die.

But Eunice was convinced that it was the true nature of Taiki

(For a virgin, he sure is pure)

That's why doing ecchi with virgin is fun.

That's right—Eunice's favorite meal are virgins

「Don't worry if it's your first time! I'll send you to heaven right away Of course, in a literal sense♪」

「S-stoooooop!」

Taiki's scream echoed the underground palace.

—The witch took the man's virginity.

Episode 3: ★ Witch Eunice and the man who lost his virginity.

(What is going ooooooooon?!)

Kudou Daiki can't believe the scene in front of him.

On top of me, a young girl who's body is of a lewd girl in contrast is inserting his erect penis in her

The skin of my penis was peeled to phimosis, it was such that if she touched it I would ejaculate immediately, she then touched it and it felt like *zowazowa*

「Wow♪ Amaazing! it's throbbing~ It's been a while since I had some decently large penis~」

「S-stop this!」

The penis went inside the wet vagina instantly.

(S-So this is a woman's…)

The sensation was stronger than he imagined, he sensed that his penis is being coiled around

He has realized that it was far more comfortable than doing it by himself, he understood that masturbating is ridiculous.

「N-nu…It's entering…!」

「Ah…I-it's no use. A-already…」

「Eh?」

BYUKUBYUKUBYUKUBYUKUBYUKU!

He ejaculated at the moment it entered her pussy.

I myself didn't even understand what happened, the moment it had entered, the pleasure increased quickly.

Eunice looks at him in puzzlement

「Are? You already came?」

「Haah, Haah…!」

Taiki got tired even though he did nothing.

But.

(D-daaaamn! That felt good!)

The vaginal wall that wraps up the penis of Taiki, mainly his glans is squeezed tightly.

I never felt that kind of pleasure pleasure that I ejaculated in an instant

(S-so this is sex…This is sex!)

His embarrassment from the beginning was now gone.

「Aren't you fast? Well, you're still a virgin after all♪」

「W-what's wrong with you!」

「It's Eunice the witch」

She smiled like an Idol that makes you fall in love in an instant

(C-cute. I just had sex with this gal, I graduated from my virginity!)

I've only seen this from eroge or manga, I was admiring them and longed to do it like that.

(I wanted to do it with the person I love at first, but if it feels this good, I don't mind dying)

Because he's buried in pleasure, Taiki can't think properly

「You can still do some more right? let's do this again♪」

「A, aah…」

I'll experience this pleasure once again?

When he thought so, Taiki's dick regained harness immediately.

「I'll be moving my hips okay…」

Eunice raised her waist, and moved it up and down.

She opened her legs forming an M shape, showing the full view of her body.

Seeing a female genital, the only word he spouted was ‘beautiful’

(H-happiness. otherworld is a wonderful place as expected)

With the sound of *panpan*, Taiki is thinking of such things

Then,

「Ugh!!」

With four waist shake, he ejaculated.

「Aah~ You came again already. Well, you seemed to have endured for a little」

Eunice looked down on Taiki with a composed face.

That look was too stimulating for a man who just lost his virginity a while ago

(I-isn’t this a reverse rape?)

It’s like a frog being glared by a snake.

Eunice licked her lips.

「N, nuu~! The penis from another world seems different from this world’s men?」

She talks to Meila who’s near her.

「Meila, even I made him cum twice he’s still alive, he might even do it three times!」

「That’s really joyous isn’t it?」

Eunice began to move her hips again

「D-damn…I’m cumming again」

「Try to endure for a bit. It’s your third time after all」

「Shut up you bitch!」

「Bitch?」

Eunice reacted to the word Bitch.

「What’s a bitch?」

「Eh? A-aah…in men terms, it’s a nymphomaniac」

「Yup, that’s me!」

「That's why I said it!」

Normally, there's no woman who would be happy to be called「Bitch」

However, it made Eunice happy.

「This man from another world called me a bitch! Isn't that a nice name?」

「You shouldn't be delighted, you slut!」

「Slut? That sounds nice too!」

「Dammit…I really want my first experience to be with a long black haired girl」

I didn't think my virginity would be eaten by a bitch woman with brown skin

Well, the fact that it feels good is good as it is.

「Ahn~! You're dick really feels good! I want to have it in forever」

「Uooooh! Your waist is shaakiiing!!」

「It feels good after all. Your dick is knocking deep inside my stomach♪」

「Aaaaaa!」

Taiki screamed as the pleasure grows.

I can now understand why women in AV cries out hard.

It feels too good that they can't control their own voice.

「What a nice scream. You really sound like a girl. 」

「Your taste is bad」

「Sorry for having a bad taste~ But, Taiki's virgin dick is inside my pussy you know?」

「D-damn!」

He may be frustrated, but the comfort wraps him up with happiness.

(I-I…I!)

He's feeling conflicted that his virginity is stolen yet he feels good. Taiki can't resist, and he's at her mercy.

「Taiki, can you still endure?」

「I-I won't cum…!」

「Why?」

「I want to cum on the girl with long black haiiiiiir!」

Taiki shouted

As for Eunice

「I love to see the face of men who resist♪ I'll do it more violently then」

「Uooooo! Stop thiis!」

「Hora, Hora, Hora! How does it feel being squeezed by a bitch?」

「D-dammiiiiiiiiiiiit!」

An afterimage of Eunice's bottom can be seen as she's moving at a vey high speed.

Along with it, her huge breast is shaking in front of his face.

(Ah, I can't…!)

The third ejaculation

Taiki let out his sperm unconsciously

But, Eunice doesn't stop the movement of her hips

「Amazing, this is the fourth time. There's no man who lasted for four times.」

「I-I don't know」

To be honest, that's not the situation.

Since he just ejaculated, the stimulation is stronger than before.

「Aaaaaah, I-I can't!」

「Cumming already?」

「C-cumming! I'm cumming agaaaain!」

Since he's only seen this on Eroge, he already reached the limit

「This is impossible~」even if he say that, he can't do it.

(I-I can't already…!)

He's gritting his teeth and endured desperately, but he still came.

「Awa. Taiki's penis got even bigger♪」

「A-amazing…This is amazing! This bitch's techniques is too good…!」

I didn’t know that there’s something in this world that feels this good.

Taiki is thinking like that as he sees Eunice move her waist

(Ah…I want to make this woman my own)

They’re in a relation of predator and prey I wish I’m able to turn this relationship around.

(But, I don’t think I can. This bitch made men hers. Most of the men were defeated immediately)

Taiki really turned to Eunice’s sex slave.

But, only a monster has a capability to be Eunice’s sex slave.

「How’s it? How’s it? Cumming already?」

「No use…! I can’t anymore!」

「Cum! Fill up my pussy!」

「Aaaaaah! Cumiiiiiiiing!」

*Byuruuuu

「Amazing…! It’s filling up my stomach♪」

「Haah, Haah…I-I can’t anymore!」

He felt his consciousness fading away.

(If I ever reincarnate, I want a slave like Eunice)

(TN: I shortened this: 俺、もし生まれ変わるならEuniceのような女を奴隷にできるような立場になりたい……！)

That person probably doesn’t exist…

Episode 4: Witch’s treasure

「Aww, he can’t do it for five times as expected」

Eunice slowly lifted her waist, taking out Taiki’s dick out of her vagina.

When she did, a large amount of semen overflowed from her vagina, seeing it, Eunice smiled.

「Meila, look. He let out this much!」

「It has the largest quantity than before」

「Is this because he’s from a different world after all?」

「It might be」

His penis is undoubtedly large, and the quantity of semen is also of the same level And above all, he was able to have sex with her for four times

「Otherworlder are amazing, aren’t they? Are all men from different world like this?」

「I don’t know. People from different world are rare existence after all. There are too few documents, and in the first place they’re hard to find」

「Eeh~ I want to do it! I want to do H stuff with people from different world」

The Bitch Witch seems to be unsatisfied, pouted and complained.

「Even if you say that…」

「Jeez! Meila, do something about it!」

「…」

Melia wasn't able to say anything

The probability of having another otherworlder in this world isn't high It's like finding a needle in a haystack (TN: literal "Finding sugar in desert") Even the demon race boasts it's long documented history, records of people from different world aren't written down

「Hey, Melia」

「What could it be, Eunice-sama?」

「How about we use that?」

「That? However, we don't know if it would work on otherworlder」

「If we don't know, then we should pursue knowing it!」

「Haa…」

「Right? Then bring it.」

「Understood」

On Eunice's command, Meila went towards the storeroom

(Fufu, otherworlders are really great! I'm lucky i found one)

It's different from men from this world Even if Taiki was turned useless after the fourth time, reaching four rounds was still amazing.

(Since my expectations went up, should I expect a little more?)

Most men that had sex with Eunice had despair shown in their face, but in the case of Taiki, he looked joyous of pleasure.

In other words, he was able to keep his consciousness.

(Taiki…You were a good man♪)

It’s regrettable that I lost an important man, but it can’t be helped.

I only need to find another otherworlder.

While thinking of such thoughts, Melia returned.

「I’ve brought it Eunice-sama」

「Thanks~!」

What Melia brought is a crystal.

A treasure received from the Goddessー a Senri Crystal (TN: 千里 - Thousand Miles/Long distance) The treasure of the Queens, The Witch Eunice can use it because she’s governing the demon race as the Queen.

The power of Senri Crystal, it literally to look around a thousand miles away.

Using this power, Eunice brought great military gains on the Great War against Humans.

She became the top for that reason and united the demon race.

「Can we find one if we use this?」

「It’s a bit tricky if we want to search for someone who’s from different world…」

「We’re trying it」

We’ll challenge it with that reason.

This Senri crystal isn’t limited on finding people, it’s also possible to find objects with it.

Of course, it’s possible to jam it if you have strong mana, but the rough location will still be known.

A truly versatile treasure

She never used it to find men of her preference before, but Eunice will use the treasure now.

「Then, Eunice-sama. Please input your mana」

「Ro-ger~!」

Eunice placed her hand on the crystal and applied Mana on it.

The crystal was filled with darkness like the bottom of the ocean, but the darkness gradually cleared after mana is poured.

The darkness and the light swirled until there was nothing left.

「As expected it doesn't show anyone」

「There's no other people from different world after all」

「That's because they're on a rare level. They may come or not within a hundred years…」

「Then, Taiki coming here isn't definite?」

「It's not definite, it's just the probability is low」

After hearing it, Eunice dropped her shoulders.

(It's no good after all…)

The Senri Crystal didn't find anyone

But, it's not impossible to not find one Since there's no jamming, then the possibility is null.

「Haa…Meila. Let's end this already」

「No, however…still」

「No, if I aim too high I'd just get disappointed…」

Eunice was turning back.

By that time.

「Eunice-sama!」

Meila's voice can be heard.

「Eunice-sama! Look at the crystal! There's a man appearing in the crystal!」

「What?」

To her panic, Eunice looked at the crystal

When she did, one man was reflected on it.

「This man is an otherworlder?」

「I don't know. The clothes he wear are from this world after all…」

「…」

Eunice thinks

(The crystal reacted…that means?!)

The possibility of him being an otherworlder is high

「Meila, even the probability is low, let's bet on it!」

「Are you sure?」

「It's already a miracle that the otherworlder is a man. Well, in my case, if it's a beautiful woman I'd still eat it♪」

「…We still hadn't confirmed if he's an otherworlder…」

「It's okay if you fail! Let's act first before anything!」

It's not good to think backwards.

Eunice gave an order to Melia

「Melia, find that man and bring him to me」

「Me?」

「You can eat him before me. As long as you bring him back in with no problems」

「…May I eat him?」

Hearing that, Meila's lips showed a smile.

Even though she looks cool and serious, Meila is still a Succubus. Doing men is her favorite dish.

「Understood. However, would you not get angry if I finished him?」

「Meila is hungry for a long time after all」

「It's because you monopolize the men」

Meila turned backwards and faced the exit of the palace.

「Then, Eunice-sama. I'll be eating ahead. Please don't bear grudge on me」

The target of the Succubus. Is the man named Miura Ryuta.

Episode 5: Negotiation with Female Knight Leona

「Ryu-sama, we have finished the preparations」

A group of female knights who prepared for the trip lined up

I used charm magic on them and made them prepare the necessities for the trip.

They were able to prepare food and miscellaneous goods at minimum

In addition, it's carried by a carriage.

「You've prepared quite a lot」

Aisha muttered when she saw the size of the carriage.

Since the carriage was large, there was no problem carrying a huge amount of carriage.

It's originally used by a large merchant, though usually the horse count should be one or two, we're using three horses.

We can pick the one with four horses, but it seemed that it would stand out and thieves might aim on that, so we tried to choose something safe, though it's still large.

「I've been studying space-time magic, but it's still not in complete stage yet」

「Space-time?」

「In other words, it can take anything and out without the need of carrying it. There's no limit in quantity」

「Oh, isn't that amazing」

I'm imagining something like a pocket of a certain cat-type robot. (TN: He's blue, and fat, and has a dokodemo door)

That item used is called pocket, but in my case, I can just put my hand to take it out or in using space-time magic, but—

As expected, I still don't understand the theory in space-time, it will take a while until it's completion.

Since I do not understand it, I can't use my imagination to use it.

Eventually I'll be able to do that warp-like thing in the future.

「We're done with preparations for travel」

「Yeah」

「This might be too wide for the two of us」

「It'll become narrow fast」

「Fufu, you'll put the girls you're interested in this carriage right?」

「That's the purpose」

Showing her my smile, Aisha sighed and said「You're really Illicit」then shrugged her shoulders.

「Oh well, it won't be just us」

「Why?」

「There's another woman I want to take with us」

After Aisha got on, there's another woman that appeared shortly after.

That woman is the captain of the Forza Command Female Knightsー Leona Youthturn (TN: Help me with this ユーステルナ)

「Yo」

I entered the cell and called out Leona.

Since I didn't use charm magic on her yet, I confined her so she won't act violently

「Haahaa…You've come here today」

Though she seemed like she's worn out, she showed a smile.

「W-what brings you here today? Did my subordinates service you again? Or did you make everyone cum again?」

In this past month, I kept raping women in front of Leona everyday

I sometimes dumped huge amount of sperm on her and dirtied her pure white.

For that reason, her spirit turned strange

「Hey, please. The same thing…Do the same thing to me too」

「Why?」

「A-all I did was watch you doing that intensely…! I can’t suppress the aching of my body」

「Fuu」

I snorted with laughter

「You've completely turned to a woman now. I thought you dislike men?」

「...!!」

When I pointed that out, Leona gritted her teeth and fell silent.

「T-then! Then use charm magic on me! Please!」

「Do you want to prioritize your sexual desire?」

Certainly, If I used charm Magic, she will love me.

If it did, her conflicted feelings of hatred would be washed away by pleasure.

But, if I did that, it won't be fun for me.

「I came here for another reason」

「A-another reason...?」

「I already talked about my purpose before right?」

Make all the Queens mine, and defeat the Goddess

I already explained it.

「It was decided that I will leave, and I want you to join our journey」

「M-me?」

I do not know a lot about this world, and Aisha's knowledge is also limited.

I hardly have any acquaintance.

However, if we have Leona who's active as a captain and knows a lot of people, we can easily gain trust from people.

That would be useful

「Come, I consider your war potential」

Leona is the captain of the 20 unit female knights of Forza Command.

Among the number of young people, Leona is the third. She's the captain of the third corps.

Simply put, she's the third strongest person.

「Both me and Aisha are Magician type. It would be welcoming to have you, who knows how to fight swords」

「F-fight…? I have to fight?」

「When battle is unavoidable, you'll have to」

「…」

Leona fell silent and faced down

Well, there might be a chance that she'll fight her own country. It's natural to be troubled.

By the way, why am I not using charm magic on Leona?

That's because charm magic forces them to fall in love with me.

She then will have sex with me and listen to whatever I say.

But, it's different when it comes to combat.

Of course it depends on the person, but they might be overprotective that their fighting spirit might not be usable.

I understood this and experimented during this past month.

「We’re ready for travel. You don’t have time to hesitate」

I continued

「Of course, the reward is making you my woman. I'll satisfy the aching of your body」

「I-is that true?」

「Yeah」

「B-but…there might be a situation that I have to fight my former companions. Rather than the knights, Her Majesty Elena Ria herself…!」

「You can't fight?」

「I swore my loyalty and my body to her. I can't cover it up」

「What about your urge? You can't endure it right?」

「…by that time I'll die then」

I've thought of her as honest, but to this extent…

Well, this is expected.

Leona is Forza Command's top level strength

I can't just easily overlook it.

「You don't need to fight the empress. The knights too, depending on the case」

「R-really…?」

「Even I want to avoid battle as much as possible」

There is no benefit in fighting. If we're safe then it's fine.

「You can just take the role of my guard. If a thief come to us, you'll point your blade at them」

「I-if so…!」

The colors of Leona's eyes have changed.

She finally found the ray of light.

「Should we conclude the negotiation?」

「Y-yeah…I'll be the power to help you…!」

「Good, then swear to be my slave」

「S-slave?」

「That's right. Do you hate it? then…」

「U-understood! I swear! During the past month, I know that I won't match you!」

「Is that so?」

I approached Leona

「Leona, make an oath」

「Oath…?」

「That’s right. Drink my semen as proof of your oath」

「S-semen?」

Leona swallowed her own saliva

「Come」

When I urged her, she lowered my pants

And then, the Female Knight Leona kissed my exposed dick.

Episode 6★: Female knight Leona's Blowjob and semen drinking

「*kiss*…We finally meet, my love…!」

Leona separated her lip from my dick and rubbed her cheeks on it gently.

「Do you want it that much?」

「O-Of course! For this past month, I see this big thing…no, it was displayed」

「You don't need to speak formal. Speak like usual」

「No, I've sworn my loyalty to Ryu-sama. That's why…!」

「Then that's more of a reason」

Leona opened her eyes wide in surprise.

「You're the captain of the Female Knights. It's unnatural for a captain to humble oneself for a man」

「H-however…!」

「I won't get angry with just your speech. In addition, if you're cautious of your manner of speaking, you'd make a mistake on a critical moment. You still belong to the female knights after all」

「…understo…Got it. However, let me call you 'Master' at least」(TN: Wakarimashita is formal and Wakatta is casual they mean the same)

Master?

Well, that's fine. It's in a category of permissible.

「I don't mind. But keep the location and time in mind」

「Roger」

Leona nodded and put my thing in her mouth at once.

Doing this as soon as the talk is over… As expected she's thirsty.

「*Suck*…*Slurp*……! I always wanted this…!」

「You, is this your first time doing this? You're good」

Leona is a strict knight. Naturally, it is expected that she never mingles with men.

However, she caresses my lower body-my penis exquisitely.

She's not using her teeth, and she doesn't grasp it too much.

「During this past month…I was always watching. And…*suck*, *slurp*… Memorized it」

「Oh」

She's quick to learn as expected.

I didn't cast charm on her, is it because of her composure?

I'm expecting growth from this fellow.

「Master…This bulging part is weak to stimulation right?」

「Do you know?」

She crawled her tongue on the tip of the penis.

She flickers the tip of her tongue to stimulate it.

As she lick the sensitive part, I can feel shivers from my back.

「When licking the sensitive part, it transmits shivers on your back. But…」

Leona opened her mouth, and swallowed the penis to her throat.

「N, mooooo!」

「Good. Take it deeper」

Leona swallowed my penis with a momentum that might dislocate her jaw.

In addition

「*Gyuppo*!!」

Her throat tightens on my penis

「Ugh」

It's a power I've never felt before So this girl can do such things?

「I'm doing this because other girls can't meet the expectations of master. Therefore, I…」

「Is that so. That loyalty, I have certainly received it」

Leona further tightens her throat, then moved her head back and forth.

「*Gyuppo*!!*Gyuppo*!!*Gyuppo*!!*Gyuppo*!!」

Saliva drips from her mouth, as she shakes her head violently.

I felt my penis turning hot as the feeling was just like inside a vagina.

「Master…It's getting bigger」

「It's because you're good」

「I'm glad I'm being praised by master」

「It's the master's job to praise the slave」

「Slave…! I've become a slave of Master!」

「Yeah. But, you still hadn't fulfilled the promise」

「nbu!?」(TN: Choking sound)

Leona began to moan painfully probably because of my dick getting

bigger.

Under normal circumstances it's already painful, it even got bigger.

It might have dislocated her jaw for real.

「Master…! Master…! *Juboo Gobo*」(Blowjob SFX)「What a nice sound」

Leona shows an appearance fitting for a Knight Her high level beauty combined with her gallant figure.

That woman is servicing me hard as she suck my penis.

「If it's for master…I would do it no matter how vulgar it is…!」

「That's right. A woman should be Erotic, Indecent and vulgar. Show it to none but me」

「G-got it!」

Leona further accelerated the movement of her head Every time the throat has been reached, it tightens.

「Leona, I'm about to…!」

The heat inside my urethra is like a red-hot magma.

My penis even turned harder and thicker.

「Master…A-already…?」

「I'm letting it out」

「Cum! Fill up my mouth…!」

I grabbed Leona's head and pulled it.

Then, I ejaculated.

「*Oboo*!?」

Both Leona's eyes and cheeks widened for a moment.

Since I ejaculated inside her mouth, a huge amount of semen must have piled up.

Her cheek swells like a squirrel.

「*Drink*…! W-what quantity」

「Drink. Drink it without spilling a drop!」

「n, nn…!」

Leona faced upwards, desperately trying to keep her mouth from spilling.

And,

「*Guuuuulp*!!」

Hearing a gulp from her throat, she drank my semen

「N, *Gulp GulpGulpGulpGulpGulpGulp*!!」

「How's it? Delicious?」

Leona nods as she drinks.

「*Gulp*…Haa, haa, what an amazing amount…!」

「Drink everything. 」Drink to prove that you're my slave」

「*GulpGulp*…D-delicious. If I am master's slave, can I drink this everyday?」

「Of course」

「Haah,haah…It's thick…*Gulp*, there's still some left in my mouth…」(TN: Just how much did he let out, she's been gulping it since the beginning of time)

The semen that is from the area of Leona's mouth was licked too.

「I have never drank something this delicious」

「Fuu. With this, you're one of my slave」

Saying so, Leona smiled happily.

「Even if you're a slave, I would hear anything you want to say」

「Understood. Please accept this filthy sexual treatment」

I want to tsukkomi what she said, but I knew that Leona swore her loyalty to me.

「Now then, Leona. Will you cooperate with me for my ambition?」

「Of course」

「In that case, there's one thing I'd like to hear. I want to invade the castle of the empress, I want to know where it's most effecient to attacl」

「That is…」

Leona eyebrows approach each other showing she's in trouble

「What's wrong? You don't know?」

「I am Master's slave For that reason, I want to become Master's power. but…」

「You don't know it?」

「No, I know it」

So you know?

Then, why can't you answer.

「Then answer me. Your cooperation is necessary」

「I-I am master's slave as well as Her Majesty Queen Elena Ria's subordinate. I cannot betray her majesty…!」

「…」

I see. From this situation, she dislikes the Queen being in danger」

For that reason, Leona said「I know」honestly Because she wants to protect the Queen, it's fine for her to lie.

Yet she showed that she's loyal to me.

Well, even if she's my slave doesn't mean she'll betray the empress, this might be conflicting Leona Understanding the feeling of this fellow, I didn't ask any further.

But, I want information.

The castle of the nation who governs 70 percent of the world Of course, capturing it would be difficult.

「…Can't be helped」

I decided to use charm magic.

Charm magic that is something like paralysis.

I will ask Leona while she's unconcious.

When I finished gathering information, I'll turn it off because it's Leona.

I cast charm magic.

「Leona, can you hear what I'm saying?」

「Yes. If it's for master…!」

When affected with charm magic, they turn to my pure subordinate.

I can force Leona without using magic, but the unnecessary feelings would disappear if I used magic The present Leona has changed to an existence that loves only me.

「Tell me, Leona. What's the weak point of the empress' castle?」

「That is…」

Leona fell silent just like earlier.

No, she's making a more painful face than earlier.

「That is…that is…Ugh」

Leona holds her chest.

The pain is reflected as she bites her lips and having tears in her eyes.

「I’m sorry master. B-by any means…I cannot tell about it…!」

「W—hat?」

How could this happen?

The charmed woman doesn’t listen to me.

Could it be that charm magic is not working?

Episode 7 ★ Female Knight Leona and the Use of Charm Magic

No, calm down.

It's impossible for the charm magic to not work.

I traced Leona's mana, and checked if she's under my magic or not.

.....It's alright. She's under it.

I can certainly feel my own magic from Leona's surroundings.

From my training during this past month, I reached the point that I can easily trace magic.

Then, why is she not listening to me?

「Leona, I want you to tell me if a secret passage in the castle reaching the empress」

「...I'm sorry, master. I can't say it」

As expected it's no good.

Charm magic will persist until they're charmed...It causes them to fall in love with me.

Because they're in love with me, it shouldn't be difficult for them to tell me anything.

But, I cannot take priority if there is someone else she love equally as they love me.

In short, the level of her loyalty to the empress is too high when I asked

about it, charm magic isn't perfect after all.

「Fuu.」

That made more interesting.

In fact I was already thinking of how it would be useful before we start our journey.

Now then, how do I obtain the information I want?

Should I ask Aisha?

Well, I guess that would be the fastest way.

I talked to the Miko using telepathy

『What?』

Aisha, what should I do to gather information from someone?

『Make use of your resourcefulness, it's fine as long as they talk』

I can't do such a troublesome thing.

No, even if I did it now, it would be a problem if I have to do this on each and everyone.

I'll use it for an experiment case this time.

『True. There's a faster way of doing it』

…You, you know something?

『Ufufu, who knows? Do I know something?』

Stop that.

Your mana is still not completely restored, so you can't use telepathy for long.

『…It can't be helped. Then, I'll teach you something good』

What is it?

『With pleasure you can make any creed of loyalty would be meaningless』

After hearing that, Aisha's voice disappeared.

…tsk. Time-out already?

We can't use telepathy as much as we want after all.

Well, I've learned something. I think it's good.

Now then, we will draw out the necessary information.

「…Pleasure?」

In short, to make your partner feel it.

Aisha did not say it immediately because she's jealous?

Pleasure…that means sex.

Without insertion, she may not feel it, that may have made her uneasy and muddled Aisha's reason.

That woman's attitude might may be easygoing, but she's madly in love with me.

Sigh, aren't you surprisingly lovely?

For this past month, we have been embracing each other, and her body is completely addicted to me.

She don't want me to embrace other women.

「…You must receive all of me if you want to be my woman. 」

My goal is all of the women in this world. My purpose is to make all women mine.

Now, first, I will assault this chaste knight-sama in front of me.

「Leona」

「W-what?」

「Get on doggystyle position and point your ass on me. I'll put it in」

「P-put it in…!」

The color of Leona's eyes changed, she then showed a joyous expression

「Is it okay? Is this really okay?」

「Do it before I change my mind」

When I urged her to, Leona got down on all fours and lifted up her butt.

「What a nice ass」

It's tight and the meat is good too.

It's like a form of an athlete.

I turned over her skirt, moved her panties and hit her slit with my penis.

「A-aah…! Master's…Master's hard thing is going in…!」

「We're you waiting for this?」

「For this past month, I always waited…This made me glad being born」

「I see」

I grasped her waist, and drew it towards myself.

「It's—coming in!」

「As expected it's narrow」

I wasn't able to put it in smoothly like in other women because she's a virgin

But, I'm accustomed in treating virgins.

I move my hips in a circular manner, relaxing her intravaginal walls then I inserted it.

「Hyan~! Master's...Big」

「It's about there...!」

Zun It felt like that after inserting it in one go.

「Fu~n, that escalated quickly. Leona, did you play with your vagina when you're alone?」

「S-such thing is…!」

She might've felt ashamed so she didn't answer obediently.

Then…

「I'll make you say it…!」

「Yan~!」

Even though I just inserted it on her virgin pussy, I already moved in a piston motion.

I've poked and knocked her uterus deep inside.

「A, aaaaah! Ah, Master…! That is—! That's no good—!」

「Why?」

「becaush, it feels good! It feels good when you hit deep inside, I'm going crazy!」

kuku, she answered honestly.

Next,

「Did you fiddle yourself wanting my thing?」

「T-that's right! I've put my finger inside a lot of times!」

「You're the captain and you're doing that thing」

「I can't! I know I mustn't but I can't endure it…! Yaaaa! 」

It seems like Aisha's advice was somehow true.

When you give pleasure on someone who's in a charmed state, they'd be honest.

This is some usable information.

When in doubt—rape.

「Leona, tell me. How can I capture the castle of the Empress?」

「T-thats…!」

Why is it that you never want to say the most crucial one, or you can't?

Now, answer me!

「T-there's a secret underground passage in the castle…It leads to the room of Her Majes—ty」

「Are you sure?」

「Including me…only the three top captains know…! Fuaaaaa!」

「Oh」

She's now talking.

「Nice girl, Leona. Here's your reward」

I pulled her ass with all my might.

「Ohooo!?」

Leona made a cry that's very unfeminine, and twisted her body to an arc shape.

She let out her tongue and faced the ceiling.

「M-my sherviks, you're shrtroking it...!」

「It's the best isn't it?」

「Because it's from master...it's reaching, *kuhoo*...so deep...!I-Itsh too beeg...!」

Leona's vagina tightened.

Since she's spasms already, she's close to cumming.

「I'll creampie you a lot」

「Ah, Master...! Masteeeeer! Let it ouuuuuuuuuuuut!」

I hastened my hips.

Her ass hits my body and produces a clapping sound.

Seeing her ass meat wave is great.

「C-c-c-c-cumiiiiiing! I'm Cummiiiiiiiiiiiiiing!」

「…I'm cumming!」

Dokun, a large amount of semen was poured from my penis.

Leona put all of her strength in her body and came like that.

「O-oo-ooooooh…! Cum…I came…!」

「Did it felt good?」

「I-I've never…… felt something this…… good before!」

Leona falls down in place

She seemed to have fainted when I looked in her eyes.

「Kukuku…」

I was able to take necessary information with this and study how to break her.

Then,

『Did you enjoy yourself?』

I talked to Aisha

As soon we're done, she started talking to me in worry.

Using sex, I can use it to make them reach the point where they talk about anything. Really, what a troublesome woman.

『I-isn't that fine?! Moreover, your mana reached the point where you powered up right?』

Is that so? Certainly, during this past month, I've trained a lot.

『With this, all the things necessary for our travel is prepared』

Yeah, the start of my rule starts here.

First of all, I would assault the queen of the Demon race— The witch!

Episode 8 ★ Female merchant that rules over Unisys

There's a human town near the Witch's palace called Unisys

I arrived in here from the place I was summoned in three days by carriage.

Our purpose, to gather information about the witch

Since there's a rumor that you can't return alive after entering the underground palace, for safety we're going to make sure.

We were not attacked by thieves when we arrived at Unisys.

It's because it's guarded with female knights.

I used some of the charmed female knights and had them do odd jobs and guard duties.

In addition, since it was camouflaged like a Carriage of the Female Knights, we had no particular problems on checkpoint.

I entered a bar for the purpose of gathering intelligence, then hook up with women Well, since this is a matriarchal world the bar is filled with mostly women, and when I entered they were looking at me with strange eyes.

By the way, this town isn't all women, I did see some men here and there.

Still, they don't live free from danger.

Then, shall I obtain information?

I cast Charm magic and led a suitable woman on the bed of the inn.

「So there's a man like you in this world. Come, embrace me!」

The woman was head over heels on me.

I immediately inserted it in missionary position.

「Hyaan! S-so bold! Putting it suddenly…! But, this is good too~!」

While shaking my hips, I gathered information from the woman. (TN: This is the kind of interrogation I want.)

「Tell me about this town」

「Ahn~! I-in this town there is…a woman named Yarina, that woman controls this town substantially!」(TN: ヤリーナ)

The woman can't tell a lie since she's having sex with me while being in a charmed state.

She's talking about everything by herself.

「Where's that woman named Yarina?」

「The tallest house in the town ……That's Yarina's mansion」

「Would I know about this town if I asked her?」

「Y-yes. …Ahn~! A-amazing…! It's so thick and hard!」

I remember seeing the town woman's writhing before she slept.

After we arrived at Unisys, I've already gathered information from several women.

Of course, it's through sex.

Among those, there was two information that was strange.

First, the female merchant named Yarina rules Unisys.

She's originally a daughter of a small and insignificant merchant, but when she grew up these past several years, she seemed to become the substantial leader of this town.

The reason is, she can make an accessory that humans can't make.

She sells it at high amount on nobles.

「Yarina seems to sell high price accessory. Why is it expensive?」

「T-that's…Haa-n~ Human's can't make it, only demons can……yaaan~!」

「Demon race? So that's why it's expensive?」

「R-right…! You won't get hands on it unless you steal if from the underground palace of the Demon race.」

I rubbed her not-so-big tits.

I continued pumping and also not forgetting to stimulate her nipples.

「Fuaaan~! E-even if the humans and demons have a non-aggression

pact, they don't open up and they don't let anyone enter……na~! D-don't my nipple~!」

「Then, someone like adventurers steal it?」

If I'm not mistaken, each countries doesn't interfere with each other.

Naturally, business can't be done easily.

When thinking about risking their own lives, of course the pay would be high.

「But, why does that female merchant make a lot?」

Yarina seemed to have monopolized accessories.

「That's because……Yarina-sama's abilities are splendid. She seemed to have hired all of the amazing adventurers…!」

The woman continued.

「……that's, fuaan~! the reason on the surface…!」

「Surface?」

I slowed down the movement of my hips to listen to the woman.

If I make her cum now, I won't be able to obtain information .

「S-She seems to be negotiating with Demons…!」

「What about the negotiation?」

「I don't know the details—fuan~!—but it seems she sells out men to demons」

I see. I've understood it.

After hearing the interesting information, it solved the mystery of lacking of men.

Of course, men being slaves is not a big of a news here, but this one is spread in the town as a rumor.

In short, Yarina buys accessory using men

I still am uncertain, but I'm sure that Yarina has a significant connection with the Demon race.

Coming in contact with Yarina will be necessary to capture the witch.

When I repeated the piston, the woman held my arm.

「P-please……! M-make me cum already……!」

「Yeah, I forgot」

Since I was in heavy thought, I neglected the woman.

If I didn't make her cum, this woman will be persistent.

「Make me cum…!」

I made a stroke with the force that pierce her womb.

「Aaaaaaaaaaaa! Cumiiiiiiiiiiiiiiing!」

The woman raised a scream.

Since her eyes whited and have fainted, I left her on the bed as is.

Even if I remove the charm magic, she wont be making a fuss about losing consciousness.

Even if charm magic is convenient, there are times when it’s too convenient and turns to trouble.

For instance, women clings to me.

Basically I made sure to remove it if I won’t have them accompany me.

Now then, I’ve taken some necessary information.

「Leona, enter.」

I called the captain of the female knights.

「Did you finish, master?」

I asked Leona to keep a close watch outside the room just in case

「Master, the voice was amazing ……Did you make another woman faint again?」

「Can’t be helped. It’s troublesome if they don’t faint after all」

「Really……Master」

When Leona saw my erect penis, her cheeks reddened.

「Ah, Master……I-it’s still erect」

「The woman was exhausted before I even cum. Calm it down with your mouth」

「Roger, Master」

Leona kneeled in front of me and swallowed my dick

Leona’s mouth techniques improved since I trained her on our travel to Unisys.

「*Fellatio sfx* Should we finish it sooner?」

「Yeah. Make me cum quickly so I can sleep」

I can endure the pleasure for a little longer, but I thought of ending it early because of tomorrow.

The inside of Leona’s mouth is splendid.

My penis is stuck in her throat, and she’s using her mouth to suck.

「*Fellatio SFX* Master……The sperm hasn’t come out yet」

「There are a lot of good women after all」

Including Aisha and Leona, I've been doing women since morning.
I can't even count the number of times I ejaculated, but I think it's a lot.

Still, when I see a woman who's style is good, I get erect Immediately.

「Since master is retiring to bed, I'll make sure you feel good.」
「Yeah, I leave it to you」

Regarding Yarina, I'll begin the investigation early tomorrow.
For now, let's enjoy the pleasure of Leona's mouth.

「Master…*Jubo* *Jubububu*, it turned big」
「I'm about to」

As expected of Leona.
She knows where I feel good.

「I'm cumming. Suck it hard」
「G-Got it…!」

Leona's mouth sounded like a vacuum.

「Mgu!? I-It's coming…!」

I ejaculated a quantity that made her narrow cheek swell.

Leona drinks my semen like it’s delicious.

「*Gulp*……*Gulp*…Master, we’re you satisfied?」

「Yeah. I’ll be sleeping in the bedroom. Take guard after resting properly」

「*Gulp*……Roger」

Then, I fell asleep.

Now, how will the Female merchant Yarina taste tomorrow?

Episode 9: To the residence of the Female Merchant Yarina

I'm walking in the town facing the direction of Yarina's mansion.

Then, a lone man sitting in the back alley can be seen. His clothes are tattered, and he looked like his life is lost.

I talked to him instinctively.

「...What's wrong?」

In a world ruled by women. I want to hear the opinion of that person.

「Y-you, you're wearing nice clothes.」 Are you an aristocrat?」

「Well, sort of. 」

The clothes I wear are different from this world.

Looking at my clothes in comparison, this man is dressed too shabby.

「Why are you in this place?」

「You already know the reason even if you don't ask. We're something like slaves」

「...」

The man seems to be deprived of energy, when you look at them you would see that they are being completely discriminated.

Having no power here, their daily life is hard.

「Is it hard to live in this world?」

「An aristocrat boy may not understand. No matter what you do, they'd treat you like you have a blood of slave… No, in this town it's lower than that」

「What do you mean?」

「There's a fearful woman in this town…!」

The man trembled. He felt fear just remembering that fellow.

「Is it Yarina?」

「Hiii! Just the name is already scary…!」

The control of Yarina must be overwhelming.

But, I don't think that's because of tyranny.

That is,

「Is it because of the disappearance of men?」

「They don't disappear! Yarina abducts them and sells them as goods!」

「Goods?」

「You'll be handled like an object…that's the worst! Even my friend is…!

The man shed tears. He seemed to recall something again.

「I was waiting here and there for this whole month!……Uu…!」

「…I see」

Just how heartbreaking can it be? I do not hold strong sympathy with this man, but I do realize he's having it hard.

And, the female merchant named Yarina did it.

「…I may not be the ally of justice humanity need, but I'll make sure that you'll live a little better as a result」

「What?」

Did he not hear me? The man looked me with a foolish face.

「There's only one thing…」

I handed him the bread that I was about to eat for breakfast and headed to Yarina's mansion.

I arrived at Yarina's mansion.

As expected from someone who's controlling the town, the building is quite luxurious.

Living in this place is a woman who thinks of men as goods. It's leaving me a bad taste.

But, making that woman submit would be interesting.

My purpose is to obtain the information about the witch.

But my human greed wouldn't be satisfied with it. I'll take the danger of violating her. It would be a waste if I didn't enjoy it as such

「Now then, shall I go」

There were soldiers around the mansion, patrolling the perimeter.

The soldiers are, of course women.

They're not like the female knights, but they look like properly equipped.

Even if they have weapons, they still look great.

All women are my targets after all.

「Hey, is Yarina here?」

I approached the gate and asked the soldier near it right away.

「Man! What business do you have with Yarina-sama」

「Shut up. Fall in love with me」

At that moment, I used charm magic.

I don’t have time to idly talk with women one-by-one.

「…I promise my love to you」

The woman’s cheeks blushed, and her face turned dere.

As expected from charm magic, well done!

「Yeah. If that’s so, I have one thing I’d like to ask」

「What would it be?」

「I want to meet Yarina」

「Yarina-sama? B-but, I’m…!」

She still wont abandon her duty even she fell in love with me

「Make a suitable excuse. Say that I came here to talk about business or something like that. If you take me to Yarina, I’ll give you lots of love」

「L-love…?! Is that true?! Then…!」

The woman entered the mansion to confirm.

Then, she came back immediately and told me she got permission.

I entered the mansion with the female soldier.

\It was even more gorgeous inside the mansion, various antiques have been in display.

Seeing the structure of the mansion, I understood that they made a profit.

In addition, soldiers had been put as guard.

There's no mistake that there's something in here.

「This is Yarina-sama's room」

「Good work」

「Then…」

The female soldier shows a behavior of wanting something.

「…Got it. Bear with it if it's just this much」

I embraced the woman and kissed her.

「ーー!!?」

The woman widened her eyes in surprise, and was mesmerized immediately.

「T-thank you very much. I'm really glad…!」

「Then that's good. …We're going to have an important talk. So don't let anyone enter the room okay?」

「Y-yes!」

The woman nodded submissively.

Fuu, women's love is troublesome.

Well, it's not bad to obtain that much.

No then, let's enter Yarina's room.

When I opened the door, there was a woman sitting in the desk and doing work.

「...You, what are you doing?」

The one there, is indeed holding an overwhelming feeling as expected from a ruler.

Long hair, beautiful arms and legs

A explosively large chest, and firm waist

As expected, her style was excellent for the purpose of enriching self-interest.

And above all, she's scowling at me with eyes looking at filth

It's a woman that treats men as goods.

It's natural to hold such feelings.

「I’ve asked you who you are」

I answered.

「I’m the man who came to sort you. I will have you join my harem」

Episode 10: Restraining the Female merchant Yarina.

「Foolish, don’t joke with me」

Yarina didn’t care on my serious answer at all.

…Good grief, this woman doesn’t get it.

「I would hear you if it’s business, what would you do?」

A suspicious individual…no, a man entered the room, yet Yarina doesn’t show any panic.

As expected from someone who does dangerous business, she got nerves of steel

「How were you able to enter this mansion? What happened to the guards?」

「The female soldier is now my slave. Even if you make a ruckus now no one will come for help」

「You, what’s your purpose…?」

Judging my ambience, Yarina slowly stood up.

「I want to hear about the business that you’re doing」

「We’re only selling antiques and jewelries in high price」

「Among those, you also sell Accessory from demon race right?」

「…」

That’s the proof for Yarina’s secret.

When I talked about it, she fell silent.

Well, I now know that her using men as goods for the demon race is a fact

「You don’t need to hide it. I’ve already done my investigation」

「…Do you plan to threaten me with that?」

「No,no, I don’t intend to do that. What I want to know is about the demon race」

「Concerning the Demon race?」

Yarina spoke her doubt

「Why are you eager to know about the demon race?」

「Because I have some business with the witch. Do you know the witch?

When I asked her, Yarina made a grin.

A subtle smile that an ordinary man might not notice.

Why did I notice? That's because I also can make that kind of smile.

It's a black smile of a swindler.

「I see. So you know to that extent」

「Do you mind speaking about it?」

「It's okay. Even if I try to deceive you it would be useless」

「Oh」

I praise her good conduct, but does she plan to reverse the situation anyway here?

I know, Yarina-chan

「It's the demon race who makes the expensive accessory. And I am allowed to gain profit from it.」

Yarina began to walk while speaking.

「I think you know already, but Humans and Demons…No, interference

between countries are basically forbidden. That's the same in business」

「But, you're able to」

「Yeah」

Yarina didn't tell a lie.

She probably decided to kill me afterwards It is necessary for her to change the subject and deceive me she will let me leave.

Since she didn't do it, she plan to dispose of me.

…Fuu, this became interesting

「To tell you the truth, I love the items from the demon race…So I'd like you to give me some of those accessories」

「Even you're a man?」

Saying that suddenly, Yarina seemed to be surprised.

However, I shrugged my shoulders immediately.

「I didn't expect for you to understood that. It seems you've examined thoroughly」

「In this world, there are guys who are good to make people confess」

Using Charm magic and include sex, no woman can tell a lie.

That's the ability given to me.

「Demon race…no, a man liking the witch?」

「Yup」

「For what reason? Don't tell me that it's to use their manpower?」

「Of course. …Why does this man desire the witch? ―The reason is he want her as sex slave!」

When I said that, female soldiers flowed on one side of the wall.

I see. There's a secret room in here and she called the soldiers.

I now understand why she's calm to that extent.

When I noticed, I was surrounded by the female soldiers.

「I don't know where you came from, but since you know my secret! You are already dead」

Yarina shows a triumphant grin

「You're a nice looking man. I was able to obtain one souvenir for the witch with this. 」

「You capture men this way?」

「Yea! You're just a fool for entering my own mansion. Most men are just bought like a cheap slave」

「...So men are bought」

「Men are hopeless creatures after all, they don't have a value to the society, I'm just giving them value」

「...Fuu, arrogant」

Yarina reacted on my murmur.

「Arrogant? Men have no right to complain to me!」

「I don't have a complain. But I have an advise」

「Advise?」

「Yeah. In this world, there's a human that's most arrogant」

「I don't understand what you're saying!」

I kept talking.

「What happens to the men sent to the witch?」

「Dunno. Well, the witch seemed to absorb energy from men, and all of the adventurers who invaded the palace never returned... When you look at it, they must've died there」

Is this the true nature of the disappearance?

Then the friend of the man I met in the town a while ago He should be dead too.

「Are you aware that you're killing a person?」

「There's no one in this world who worries about one or two men disappearing」

Just like what you'd expect from a feminist world.

Well, I'm not doing this for sense of duty, I only am obedient to my own feelings.

Still, I do feel disgusted about it, is it because I'm a man too?

「Well, it's fine. My only purpose is to gather information about the witch after all.」

「When you get the information from the witch, what would you do?」

「I'll make her my woman」

Yarina laughed hard on what I said

「Ahahahaha! You're going to make the witch yours? …Don't joke with me! men are possession of women」

「Possession? Before I knew it, I'm an owner it seems like. 」

Well, I think of women as things too.

I cannot blame Yarina for that mentality.

「But, I'm different from the men around here, I won't become a possession easily」

「han! Try to act brave and cool! You'll be a sex slave of the witch!」

I can just pretend to be a sex slave and approach the witch that way.

But, that would be yielding to Yarina because of disadvantage.

I refuse to do that.

「I'm not interested in becoming a sex slave. Rather, I'd prefer the woman as sex slave」

「Ahahaha! What a silly thing to say!」

「Fuu, I'll make you my woman…no, I'm not interested in women who make that kind of laugh. To make you my sex slave, I'll change your character」

「Kuh…! This man is making a fool out of me! You girls, capture this man!」

The soldiers faced my by the order of Yarina.

「Do you really want to play with me that much? 「Then—Be my woman!」

The magic unfolded, and the women were charmed

—except Yarina. (TN: The same with Leona. lol)

Charm magic make them fall in love with me With that, if I made Yarina mine, that would mean her heart would yield to me too.

Now then, should I play with these cute female soldiers?

「I'm your master starting today. You got it?」

『Understood, master!』

「First of all, restrain that woman there」

I pointed at Yarina.

Following my instructions, the girls restrained her.

「W-why!? What's happening?!」

Yarina's movement were sealed in a blink of an eye.

I approached her.,

「Yarina, I have a personal virtue. When they hear my voice, this happens」

「Liar! You must have used magic or something!」

「Kukuku, I wonder. Well, it is unrelated for someone who's in a desperate situation like you」

「Kuh ...!」

Yarina scowled at me.

「You! do you plan to rescue the men who were made slaves?」

「No. Too bad, but I'm not an ally of justice. I only want to embrace women. …Because I'm arrogant」

Seeing how terrible I am, Yarina face had gone paler.

「If I was an ally of justice, I would be capturing you then deliver punishment. However, I want to do horrible things on women like you. Because, I'm not an ally of justice.」(TN: He's archer) 「Wha!?」

「I don't know what kind of pains men suffer, but being violated while imagining it isn't bad don't you think?」

「V-violate…You're going to rape me?!」

「Yeah. Don't think I'll make you my woman, I'll just satisfy myself with the disposable sexual body you possess.

Yarina's chest is abundant, she has some good body.

I felt like eating her the moment we met.

「You girls, just hold Yarina like that」

「N-nooo! Stooooooooooop!」

Ignoring Yarina's cries, I tore of her clothes by force.

Now then, let's try making her fall for me without using charm magic.

Episode 11 ★ Female merchant Yarina lie down paizuri.

「D-don't joke with me…! You! Do you understand what you're doing?」

「Dunno. I'm a man moving of his own greed after all」

I forcibly tore Yarina's clothes. (TN: Yarina had two layers of cloth, He did tear the first layer last chapter)

Since she wears clothes with little exposure, it was sudden that she can't use her hand to cover her own genitals.

「Kukuku…」

This could've been called a crime in my previous world, yet I enjoy the current circumstances.

This is why other world is great!

「You girls! Hurry up and separate this man from me!」

Yarina tries to order the female soldiers around her.

But, they do not hear what Yarina is Saying.

「Why?!」

「Do you want to know why? Then I'll tell you. 」

I tore her jacket with all my might.

When I did, Yarina's huge breast shook up and down.

I can already see her plump body within her dress, yet, the destructive power of seeing it raw is incredible.

「I will first explain what I did. ...I have the power called charm magic. When I use it, I can make women fall for me」

「C-charm magic...?! C-can such things be done?」

「I'm doing it because I can, it's something like a sudden complete hypnosis on this women」

I grabbed Yarina's chest

The chest was so huge that it was overflowing between my fingers, it was quite soft.

「A,hn...!」

Yarina's body trembled a little when I touched her chest.

This reaction...could it be that she has no experience?

「There's one important thing charm magic can't do, Charm magic only forces them to fall in love with me so it's convenient because they don't do all you say」

「What's inconvenient!? You, aren't you enjoying this?」

「Kukuku, so you get it. 」

I licked my lips and moved my hand on Yarina's lower body.

I moved her legs by force and opened her crotch.

「Kuh…! You monster…!」

「Oh? You always curse people that way?」

「W-what are you saying…」

「Charm magic isn't a magic to make them follow orders. It's a magic that changes the human sense of value」

「……!！」

「In short, I become their number one. But, if there's someone who's an absolute number one for them aside from me, it would force a conflict on them」

The female knight Leona is one example of that.

「But if there's no number one aside from me, my orders become absolute…In other words, your subordinates have no respect on you」

「Wha…!」

At least their number one isn't Yarina.

For that reason, they aren't going to remove their binds from Yarina.

Yarina as expected is showing a mortifying face as I was talking without reserve.

「T-that's not…true!」

「You're desperate. How can you prove it?」

「P-proof?」

I called the female soldier near her and made her assume doggystyle.

I exposed her lower body and screwed her with my penis.

「Ah, Ahaaan~! It's entering!」

The woman's flirtatious voice echoes inside the room.

「Now, I'll move my waist…」

I began to piston the waist of the woman.

As expected from someone who's deeply in love with me, she's wet immediately and I was able to move her waist easily.

The woman is making a face that she enjoys the pleasure.

「How's my thing?」

「I-it's the best… I do not know there's something that feels this good!」

I continued pumping the woman while controlling my piston.

「Ahn, Haan~! Amazing…! It's big, hard…and strong!」

「Now, tell these people about your fetish」

When I said so, Yarina's eyes opened wide.

It's like she's expecting her say「I won't say such thing」

But,

「I, actually...I-like my ass being beaten!」

「Like this?」

Bachin, the sound of her ass being slapped

「Ahiii!?」

The woman is trembling and was taking her tongue out sluttish.

「Kukuku, you're a huge M」

「W-what the hell is happening?!」

Yarina cries.

「When I have sex with them while they're in a state of charm, these women can't tell a lie. For example, I can make her tell a secret that she'll absolutely won't tell anyone」

「T-that's...」

「I was aware of the reason why you called the women, now I want to hear they think about you」

「S-stooop! Stop thiiiiiiiiis!」

I strongly pierced her vagina.

「Tell me. What do you think of Yarina?」

「I-I don't like her that much. That woman works her people hard, and she doesn't even give out words of appreciation. I only work here because the salary is nice…」

「She said. Do you understand now? Yarina?」

「Kuh…」

When I asked the other women, it seemed like they endured her a lot

Her subordinates tells that they hate her in front of her eyes.

Judging from her appearance, Yarina is someone who owns a lot of pride in herself.

Such humans would be torn apart after receiving such damage.

「Now, it's your turn. Yarina」

After cumming inside the female soldier, I showed my erect dick to Yarina.

「H-Huge…!」

「Isn't it? It might not even fit your mouth」

「M-mouth!? You're putting it in my mouth!?」

「That's because I like being done by the mouth」

The female soldiers are holding Yarina

Although they're under the charm magic, I think their faces are showing 「Serves you right」

I sat astride her upper body and sandwiched my dick in her big breasts.

「S-sto…nu!」

「Kukuku, you're nipples are already erect」

「T-that's not tr…」

「I'll sandwich my thing in this huge breasts」

I opened her two big nukes, then sandwiched it.

I pushed her knockers left-right and center, and readied it for lie-down paizuri.

「Ah, Ah, Aah, aaaah! M-my breasts…My breast is being wrecked」

「Nice tits. It's so soft and it goes along with my thing」

「D-damn…! Don't fuck with me! I…doing as you please with my body…!」

「Isn't that fine? You also sell men for your own convenience, don't you? When you think about it, shouldn't you be fine with having it done the same to you?」

I bring both nipples close then made them rub each other.

Yarina's breathing turned rough, and her nipples got further erect.

「Kuhii!? M-my nipples…Don’t torment my nipleeeeeeees!」

「This should be fine right? Now, open your mouth」

I moved my hips back and forth then widen the width.

Then, I put my dick on Yarina’s lips.

「N-no…! A man inside my mouth…!」

「You have no power here」

I issued an order to the female soldiers to open Yarina’s mouth.

I thrust my dick inside her mouth vigorously

「Nbubu!?」

As expected she was surprised with it, Yarina made a distorted painful face

However, I didn’t stop my lie-down paizuri.

「A, bubuu?! N, *Cough*, I-it hurts」

「If you don’t like it that much, you can bite it off you know?」

Well, it’s not possible to do though.

Yarina's mouth is so full of penis that her jaw might fall off.

In addition, my dick is as hard as steel because it's erect. Her teeth might break if she forced it.

「Egu! o, oh, ooh, ooh…!」

Unable to speak any longer, Yarina's tears start to flow.

「I will let it out soon. It's your reward…!」

「nbu!?」

She shakes her head, desperately trying to say she hates it.

However, she was stopped by the female soldiers and it was a vain effort.

「I'm cumming…!」

I ejaculated inside Yarina's mouth forcefully.

Her cheeks swelled in a flash, and it appeared out of her nose trills.

「Haa, haah…! I-I'm dying!」

When I pulled out my penis, Yarina was in a half fainted state.

「Well, it doesn't end with that」

「Wh…at?」

There's a woman with a fine body in front of me.

There's no way I'd go back without inserting it.

「Now, Let me taste the body of the female merchant who build her position of a lifetime」

I opened Yarina's crotch.

Episode 12 ★ Female merchant Yarina's virginity breaking arc

Removing her underwear, Yarina's wet secret part came to full view.

There are a few pubic hair growing, but her skin is still smooth When I expanded it a little, love nectar flowed from her pink genitals and went out.

「Even if you say no, you're already this wet. Did it feel good to have your breast rubbed by me?」

「That's not…!」

Since she's about to say something, I twisted her nipple.

「Aaaah! I-it hurts…!」

「Do you dislike pain?」

「There's no way I'd like it! you low-life!」

Even though you say that you hate pain, I can only see your nipples getting harder.

It's an erection that will pierce the heavens. (TN: No, that's really the line. I didn't modify it to make it reference a certain anime)

「Even if you hate pain, I love to do this」

「W-what…?!」

I had an idea that this woman is a huge Masochist, ant that's one of the reasons I didn't use charm magic.

If I can break a strong-willed woman now, in the future I would be able

to do this easily.

「S-stop! I'll grant anything you wish! If it's money you can get a lot!」

「I'm not interested in money. I can always find a rich patron anytime」

It's possible to do it with charm magic.

And, my wish now is to have my way with Yarina and break her

「You have some nice body. I will take my meal then」

I lead my erect penis to vagina and like that, I grind my hips to put it in.

It's quite tight, It's not possible to go too deep.

「A-A-A-A! I-It hurts! It hurts!」

「…You're a virgin as expected」

She made fool of men, and she can feel it with just her chest being rubbed.

I would've never thought that Yarina doesn't have experience.

Should I expect this from someone who hates men

「D-dammit…! I-I'm doing it with a man…My inside-a man!」

「Would it be better if it's a woman?」

I said that while shrugging my sholders

「Well, there's a lot of women here. It might be better if you got raped by a woman」

「You…are you seriously saying that…」

「I wonder?」

I'm not interested in seeing lesbians have sex Because It would be better doing it myself than just watching.

Although, watching a show might be interesting.

Well it's fine. I'll make Yarina my woman first.

「I'll put it in deeper…Goodbye virginity」

「nnnuuuuu! A-a-a-aaaaaaaaaaa!」

The dick of the same size that entered her mouth drove in, Yarina felt her feet rising.

I grabbed her ass, then started the piston.

「Nu, ha! W-wait! Waiiiit! naaaaaaa! Stop! Stooooooop!」

「Remember the pleasure of sex well. You will become a female pic that's indulged in pleasure」

As I repeat my pumping, Yarina's breast shook intensely.

I who's unable to ignore the appeal, bit her nipples.

「N-nipples!? You're biting my nipples!」

「Isn't that fine? Pain and pleasure goes together well」

「Aaaaah! D-daaaamn! I don't even want to feel it…I don't even want to feel it!」

I also bit her other nipple which I see to get even more erect.

Her clitoris is also erect, just how much of a pervert she is?

Even if you say you hate pain, in reality you're feeling it.

「Does it feel good?」

「I-I won't admit it…I won't admit…I-t!」

「What an obstinate girl」

I further accelerated my movement, and pushed against her cervix's entrance.

PachuPachu, wet sounds echoed, and her love nectar overflows even more.

「Aaaah! Stop this! Stop thiiiiiiii! If you continue to strike like that…I-Iiiiiiiiii!」

「Your vagina is trembling you know. You're going to cum?」

「What's this?…H-How did this…!?」

「Fuu, a virgin whose never done it. Let me make you cum」

I rubbed her big breasts and strengthened my piston

Then, Yarina's intravaginal walls started to tighten and I can feel her convulsing.

The walls of her vagina prompts me to give her semen.

Even though she's a virgin, she can't deny her human instinct.

「I'm turning strange! I'm going crazy! Aah, Aah, Aah, Aah, Aaaaah!」

「Then Cum!」

「Ah, Ah, Ah, Ah, AAAAH! ーuu?!」

「*Bikun* along with the large wave striking, Yarina's body started trembling」

I can feel that her vagina had reach climax Yarina's saliva was leaking from her mouth, and she leaked an「Aah…」voice.

「So you came… But, we're not done yet」

「T-that can't be true…Stop this already, stop this! I just caaaaaaame!」

In spite that she came, I did it even more intense.

I strongly penetrate her stomach that her uterus's mouth was knocked quickly.

「Fuu, this feels quite good」

As expected from a narrow vagina of a virgin, I'm almost at my limit.

Let's let it out here.

「Faaaaa! ku-kuooo! Aah-aah-ah-aah-aah-aaah! I-It turned big!」

「I'm letting it out!」

「Letting it out!? Are you going to ejaculate?!」

「That's right!」

「Stooop! Stop thiiiiiiis! I might be pregnant! I might have your child!」

「Don't care」

「Dammmiiit! You demooooooon!」

I should meet her demand if she said it like that.

I'm a brute after all. kukuku…

「Then be pregnant! I'll shoot out a lot so you'll get pregnant!」

「S-stoo—uu!?」

Semen is released in the deepest part of her womb A large quantity of semen gushed in, Yarina's vagina was filled immediately.

「I-It's comiiiing! So this is ejaculation…this is creampieee!」

「It feels good right?」

「a-aaah…I can't anymore. I'll get pregna…nt…」

Collapsing in the place, Yarina turned absent-minded.

She's looking somewhere far away and her breathing turned rough

「You seemed to like being creampied」

「Cream…pie? Did you fill me with you child?」

「Dunno」

Not caring about it, I turned her body around.

「What are you doing?! A-are you going to do it again?」

「I'll do it from the back this time」

After preparing her back, I moved my hips again

「Ah, uuuuu! Agga!~」

「What a lewd breathing」

「You…kuh, ooo…Doing it…inten…sely! uoooooO!」

I didn't expect it from someone womanly like Yarina, As expected, it seems like she became a wild beast.

Well, I'm doing her in doggy style. Does it make her excited?

「What a lewd ass」

Bachin I strongly clapped her ass.

Since it's plump, I can see her meat shake softly.

「D-dammit…! How can this…How can this be…!」

「When I hit your ass, your pride is damaged?」

「Doing it like scolding a child…!」

「If you feel that happy then I'll hit you more!」

bachinbachinbachinbachinbachin!

As I tap her rhythmically, Yarina's state started to change.

「This thing…Ah! Doing it to that extent…Aaah! I…noooo! You're…Kuhoo! The best…ohooo!」

Beating her once makes her show a foolish expression, interesting.

「Do you feel it when being hit?」

「I don't…Oo! Feel it…Ahh! Mo, Mo, Mo…」

「Mo?」

「More…I'd never, say that…Kuhii! I won't say thaaaat! Nuoooooo!\」

I want to point out that it's the same as saying「I want more」, but let's leave it like that because it's interesting.

She's a virgin no more

From now on, it's not difficult to say that she's a huge M.

「Now then, let's finish this」

It's rare to do sex with having her ass and back in full view after all.

If I don't do this she won't break.

「Wai! What are you doing…! Why are you opening my ass…!」

「Oh, what a nice anus. It's beautiful with pink color… It doesn't look like you're letting out shit here」

「D-don't tell me…!」

「I'll put it inside your ass!」

Episode 13★ Training the Female Merchant Yarina: Anal Arc

「Stoop! There's no way it would go in! The hole in the ass is narrower!」

「Let's try it」

Feeling her anus being attacked suddenly, Yarina's body trembled.

I don't know the sense of value of this world when it comes to anal sex, but I'm sure it's in abnormal play.

The female soldiers around seemed to be surprised too.

「Is that true…? Can he really put it in that hole?」

「You want me to put it in there too?」

「T-that's not…!」

「Nah, just kidding. Can you see this hole of hers trembling since a while ago」

When I was piercing her from the back, it reacted, but now it's doing a bigger action.

When I looked at her anus, it repeatedly close-open itself

「I know that you're expecting it」

「You don't understand anything about me!」

「I'll make a guess. You already recognize that sex feels good」

When I said so, Yarina bit her lip

「Losing your virginity, getting your ass spanked, all of it felt good…Am I wrong?」

「I'm…not a pervert!」

「What are you getting embarrassed for?」

Hearing my words. Yarina's anus opened wide.

「From the moment you met me you already knew that the pleasure of sex is the best」

「…」

「The sense of value of this world is nonsense… Why aren't you being honest even though it feels good?」

「Such a man…Such a man…!」

「I thought so, but you realized that a man is good too right?」

I massaged the ass meat of Yarina

It's firm, moreover it's soft. It's one of the best ass.

「If you don't get it yet. then I'll teach you through anal-sex!」

When I pulled my dick out of her vagina, I jammed it inside her anus.

「A-ah-aagaa…!」

Normally, it should be loosened using fingers, but it won't be training.

Although, it wasn't sweet for it did not enter easily.

「I-it hurts! It hurts…It huuuuuuuuuuuurts!」

Yarina screamed.

There's really some blood coming out of her anus, but I didn't mind it and pushed deeper.

Because I want her to know that this pain turns to pleasure.

「I-it's…entering my ass…Aaaaaaa! It's enteriiiiiiiiing!」

「This feels different from vagina?」

Compared to her vagina, the tightening is even harder.

I can agree that this can cause me to get addicted to anal sex

I can feel the difference from putting it in.

「Forcibly…opening it…and letting it out in this hole…!」

「That's why it's good right?」

「I-it's widening…The hole in my ass is widening…!」

Her anus completely sucked up my penis.

At first it had a strong resistance, but I was able to invade her depths gradually.

「Ah, hiii…dwont more…I'm going crazy…」

Yarina's anus that was so tight and resistive inside earlier, is completely relaxed now .

She shed tears as if giving up.

「Haa…haa… I can't beat you…I can never win…!」

「Do you understand?」

「It's better for me to become your woman… If so, can you make me feel this good all the time?」

「Yeah」

When I was about to move my waist, Yarina lifted her ass to make it easier for me.

I understood that Yarina was certainly obedient with that behavior.

「My asshole…Mess up my asshole…!」

「Are you sure? It hurts you know?」

「I lhove pain…! When you heat my ass, when you wreck open my anus… I love all of it」

It's finally here…

「You're a good girl, Yarina」

「Than you… I've always worked hard for money before, but now it doesn't matter anymore」

「You've just lost your virginity, and experienced anal sex just a moment

ago, now you've turned to my woman」

I showed her a dark smile, when Yarina laughed lightly.

「Come, hurry up…hurry up…Move your waist…!」

「Are you sure?」

「It's fine if you destroy my hole in the ass…! or rather, please destroy my ass!」

I can already ask her, but she might still not answer.

I accelerated the piston.

「A-a-a-aaaaaaa! The hole in my ass is being turned oveeeeer! nfaaaaa!」

「It's a well tightened hole=」

「Anu! It's closing on it's own…! It's closiiing!」

Squeezing her voice, Yarina screamed.

I moved my waist intensely that her ass meat waves fast.

「Deep! It's reaching so deep! It's too big! It's so big!」

「Can you feel it?」

「My asshole feels goood! I completely feel good…even though I shouldn't」

My penis got bigger. It's about too.

「Penis…is getting bigger?!」

「I'll let it out again」

「Let it out inside! In my ass…semen!」

Since she's tightening it intensely, I won't be able to endure it.

I grabbed her waist and did my last spurt.

「Cumming…!」

「Cum in my ass! Lot's of it!」

SpurtSpurtSpurtSpurt

I pulled Yarina's ass and ejaculated inside.

「U-u-uuuooooo! It's coming…a lot is coming…!」

「Your asshole isn't bad too」

After I finished ejaculating, I pulled out my penis, then semen overflowed from her anus.

Yarina desperately tries to cover her rough breathing, she's making a lewd *buriburi* sound

「D-don't look! I don't want to do this…!」

「What are you getting shy for? Rather, show off that you've become my woman」

「Show off…Is it necessary to do that?」

As expected she can't do it, Yarina blushed.

Fuun, she's unexpectedly feminine in some places isn't she?

But, with this, Yarina became my woman.

「Yarina, come with me」
「Eh?」

Yarina stared at me dumbfounded.

「I'll make you taste the best pleasure...!」
「I-is that true?」

Yarina grasped the hand I extended.

「Call me Ryu」
「Ryu-sama...」

It wasn't as planned, but I was able to get a good woman.

—A female merchant that has a lot of money.

I decided my patron with this.
For the time being, there won't be any trouble when it comes to funds.
I'll train her to withstand pain, there will be a lot of scenes coming out.

With this, I got one step closer to being the supreme King.

Episode 14★ Melia's lewd dream night crawling

「You've quite enjoyed yourself aren't you?」

When I went back to the town inn in the middle of the night, Aisha came to greet me

As expected, her mood is probably bad because I was missing the whole day and came back at night.

「Then? Were you able to meet Yarina?」

「Yeah. I made her fall for me without problems and she's now my patron」

「Ain't that good? But, why did it take so much time?」

「There were some guards around Yarina's mansion. In the end it turned to a big promiscuous party to calm them down. I was able to go home when they all fainted」

「…Really, as long as it's a woman it's good」

Aisha said while pouting.

「*sigh*, but do prefer to embrace good women like you」

I approached the bed Aisha is sitting on, then I sat.

「Oh my? Are you going to play with me now?」

「I can embrace a woman like you many times…is what I'd like to say, but for now I'll sleep. I want to meet the witch tomorrow」

「So we're already going. Were you able to get some information?」

Aisha drew closer and leaned on me.

I want to embrace her.

「As expected, Yarina seems to sell men to the witch. Apparently, the witch is fond of men」

「Fufu, then you're her favorite food」

「That's true. Those women always like to eat men, It's fun to turn tables to them. However…」

「Is there a problem?」

I picked up the nearby cup, and drank the sake inside it.

「It seems that men done by the witch dies」

「…」

Aisha's eyebrows squinted.

「Don't worry. They probably die because of the difference in mana. Well, if it's poison I can handle it」

「That witch is an amorous woman isn't she? Then, rather than poison, it has a higher chance that she's sucking out life force. Either way, if you have a lot of mana there's no problem」

「And for that reason, I want to take a rest. Since the partner is the witch, I can't be careless」

「That’s regrettable. and here I thought you’d embrace me today too」

「Endure it for now」

I kissed Aisha.

Then, the all knowing Miko blushed.

「…Really, I don’t like how strange you tickle woman’s feelings」

「…Did you say something?」

「Nothing」

I stand up from the bed, and got out of the room

That time, Aisha suddenly spoke.

「Wait, Ryu. I’m worried about something」

「Worried about something?」

What could that be?

Aisha said that.

Then it made me concerned about it too.

「…I do feel that we’re being watched by somebody」

Aisha whispered

「Being watched? By whom?」

There's only one window in this room and no other.

Since the window is shut, there's no way we could be seen from outside.

「Could it be some sort of magic tool?」

「…I can't ascertain if it's an observation tool, but I haven't heard about it technically. Also…」

「Also?」

I turned my body to Aisha.

「I can feel the slight mana. Especially, when you approach closer…」

「Me…?」

「In short, the one who's being observed isn't me but you. I might possibly be able to distinguish the mana if I had my power before」

「I see」

I worried Aisha somehow

But I'm grateful for the information

I'm abundant in mana, and most of the things can be solved with magic, but I don't have a radar-like function yet.

It's because it doesn't exist in this world yet.

「That's why, Ryu…Take care」

「Don't worry. There's no problem if they're just watching, but if they tried to meet me I would turn the tables at them」

「Fufu, that's like you. Though, I also want to help, even though I lost most my mana, I don't want to be a burden」

「Don't worry about it. Your feelings are good enough. …See ya, be sure to sleep well too」

「Thank you. …Goodnight」

I went out of Aisha's room.

To someone who's watching me, come at me bro.

• • •

Evening

While I was sleeping, I had a strange feeling in my body.

My lower part of my body feels itchy, it feels like it’s being touched by someone.

I opened my eyes and looked around.

Then,

「…Who are you?」

There was a maid putting her hand between my crotch.

No, the exposure is too high for a maid, also there’s a tail growing from her.

…In all aspects, it’s not a human.

「It seems that you’ve woke up. I am Meila, a Succubus. Please to make you an acquaintance」

「…」

I want to say「Please to meet you」as a polite greeting.

Why did the succubus aim at me?

「What's your purpose?」

「The Succubus visits at night. There's only one reason for that」

「Do you want to have sex with me?」

「Yes. Let me taste you by all means」

Succubus is in demon race.

Could it be?

「Are you a familiar of the witch?」

「That's is right. Witch, Eunice-sama is interested in you, please come with us」

Am I lucky or unlucky?

Tomorrow, I intend to go to the witch, who would've thought that she'd be the one to come to me instead

This is probably the「Concern」Aisha's talking about

「Why is the witch is interested in me?」

「It's because you're an otherworlder」

「…」

I never expected that explanation.

People who knows I’m from another world should be limited.

It’s possible that someone leaked the secret, but perhaps this is a solo-crime.

If they know me, then they should’ve made a better trap.

「With that said, Eunice-sama is a busy person. That’s why this Familiar Succubus will taste you first」

「And if I refused?」

「I’m a succubus. I know a lot of ways to force a man to sex」

Now then, what should I do?

I can resist her by force, but it would be good if I can get various information from Melia.

Also, I’m curious about Succubus Sex.

「Can I confirm one thing?」

「What could it be?」

「I it true that succubus brings delight to men?」

「That is indeed」

She showed a slight smile.

It seems that she’s quite confident.

「Then, I will be the one to evaluate」

「Fufu, you're quite honest aren't you? Then…」

Meila lifted her mini-skirt and exposed her lower body.

I doubt she's using underwear to it's function, there's too few to cover it after all.

I see her white beautiful skin moist with her love nectar.

「Fufu, It's been a long time for me. It may be a bit intense, please bear with it」

「I don't mind. Rather, I won't permit it done half-assed」

Meila lowered my trousers.

Then she stared in amazement.

「It's so big…!」

I've done a lot of women and they said「big」, they meant「it's bigger than what I imagined」

But, the reaction of the Succubus Meila says「It's bigger compared to other men」

I gave an honest reaction that I'm happy.

「It doesn't seem to be completely erect. Then…」

Meila put both of her hands on it.

From her hand, there's something slimy coming out.

「Can succubus do this kind of things?」

The slippery liquid…something that's like a lotion is applied to my penis.

She caressed it gently from top to bottom

「How is it, does it feel good?」

「Yeah」

Still, I was surprised because I didn't expect lotion play in another world.

She rubbed me a lot while making a indecent and slimy sound.

「It's too big…I can't hold it unless I use both hands」

「Do it tightly, you're a succubus after all」

For the sly succubus, my dick turned hard at once.

The blood gathered in my lower body, blood vessels surfaced.

「It seemed to be hard enough」

「You can't take it any longer don't you?」

「So you get it. It’s been a while, and I can’t stop my excitement for this is too big」

She sat on me

「Then…I will take my meal」

And then, my penis hit her vagina, Meila kept sinking her waist.

Episode 15 ★ Cowgirl Meila's lewd dream

I never thought a penis this big exists…

Even though Meila is a succubus that ate various men, she was not able to hide her surprise to the mighty penis.

While being surprised.

(To be able to taste this before Eunice-sama…!)

Not just her saliva, but also her love nectar is overflowing. Meila expressed her joy.

But, she persisted the cool personality and inserted the penis in her vagina.

「Nuuu!?」

It's just in the entrance yet she feels like cumming already.

That's just how big, fat, and hard otherworlder's penis are.

The lump of the tip of his penis is different, what would happen if this scrape off her vaginal walls

The other otherworlder called Taiki also had a moderate size, but this man has bigger.

(Eunice-sama might be looking at me ant the otherworlder do the act…)

It’ possible to see it through the Senri Crystal.

(I wonder if Eunice-sama would get angry later…No, however…)

It would be a disgrace to a succubus to endure it.

Moreover, Eunice gave her permission to taste.

(I was planning to just eat a little, but who would expect a big-shot to come)

Even if this was expected, I think Eunice won’t come here.

Eunice should be jealous while looking at the crystal.

(Eunice-sama had taken men away from me a lot of times too…)

Eunice will have sex with a man as soon as she found him.

Moreover, everyone dies after so Meila can’t get a turn.

She waited for a long time so Meila is at her limit too.

(Here it comes…!)

The dick was too big that it hurts, but when it got deeper, it turned to pleasure.

「N, haa…! aaahnu!」

Pechin sounded and she was able to put the dick in.

Since it's hitting her uterus, she might come immediately, so moving is hard.

(This man…!)

The sleeping man—Looking at the otherworlder's face, you can see a dark smile floating from him.

Though he is the one to be evaluated, he seemed to be the evaluator himself.

(Up until now, men should've ejaculated with just this…!)

She wasn't boasting, but Meila was confident on the tightness of her vagina.

Any man would raise a womanly voice and their body would tremble.

But, the man in front of him has the composure and is smiling.

(Even I …!)

Succubus has their pride

Meila doesn't want to lose against a human male, she moved her hips in an up and down manner.

In order to exhibit her obscene parts, she raised her leg and fling her ass.

「nku. Ah, Ahn, Kuoo-aahn~! What a pleasant…!」

The penis breaks the vagina.

She herself is surprised that her wall is being expanded, the tip of the penis scratches her sensitive parts.

Her love nectar overflows that it already feels like she's urinating.

(Such a wonderful…!)

She's now desperately trying to hold back from cumming.

She might cum easily if she just relaxed a little.

(I have to move my waist faster…!)

She slowed down the pace, but when she lowered the speed of her

waist, the otherworlder laughed.

(This man…Why does he feel nothing?…)

The succubus is already about to reach her limit, but the otherworlder looked like he can still endure.

She thought that this man might be indifferent, but she can’t say that considering that his penis grows bigger.

The succubus in front of his eyes is enduring it earnestly.

(What a guy…!)

Normally, men should’ve came three times already.

Fainting, the gets turned to a human dildo, yet he has room to spare.

(If this continues, I…!)

She knows that her vagina is trembling.

「You said that you’re a succubus, but with this. Don’t tell me that you have no experience?」

「T-that’s not it…nfaa, aaah, I…have some…!」

「Hey, Hey, your waist is slowing down. The local girl make even a more erotic move」

「Kuh…」

The succubus was shaken.

Meila can’t say anything.

「If that’s the case…Then how about this…!」

She placed her hand on the otherworlder, then raised her ass.

She can shake her waist easier this way.

「Are you getting serious at last?」

「Ahn, n, aah! D-don’t…Too fast…!」

「Try tightening more. The succubus’ purpose is to take men’s semen isn’t it?」

「n, ahaa, kuoooaa! Nuuu」

The one who attacks feels like she’s being attack instead.

(A big thing keeps hitting deep…My womb might break…!)

With her uterus being knocked at high speed, she can’t endure as expected.

Her vagina begins to tighten without permission it tries to suck semen out.

(D-don’t…More than this…!)

She tries to give up and stop moving her hips, but it feels so good that she can’t stop it.

A little bit more and she’ll cum…

While thinking so

「Are you cumming already?」

「Haah…Haah…! Not…yet. Not yet…!」

「No, it's impossible. Look at the proof…」

The otherworlder grabbed Meila's ass and stabbed it downwards.

The penis uterus inside her vagina.

「Kuhoooo!?」

Releasing a coquettish voice she never did before, Meila's body came without her permission.

「A-aaaah…Cumming…I'm, Cumming…!」

「You pretend to be tough, but you're at your limit」

「How…A man… Even though I'm a succubus…!」

「You fought the wrong enemy」

Meila whose breathing is rough desperately tries to prevent herself from collapsing.

(I need to make this man cum at least one time…)

Her pride as a succubus won't give up.

Meila inserted the penis again and turned around in a rotating motion.

「Fufu, how about this?」

Her back and ass is shown on the partner.

「Kukuku, Back cowgirl position…」

「Men likes the line from the back to ass…In this position it's in full view isn't it?」

「Yeah」

There's no man able to endure this position so far.

(My trump card…!)

Then, Miela began to move her waist.

Moreover, she moved her knees closer to tighten her vagina.

Seeing from her back, a line of the back to the bottom reflects a beautifully shaped reverse-heart.

「Hanu, kufaa! Han, aah, ah, aah, aaaah!」

Tightening her vagina means she'd feel as much.

But, Meila goes along with it, and moved her hips intensely.

「This is better than before」

「Hau, Ahn! Kuha! aaaaaa! It feels good!」

panpanpan, a rhythmic sound echoed.

(Kuh…I’m already at my limit?! I just came a while ago…!)

She never thought she’d cum for the second time this early.

Meila’s body is trembling and shaking, yet she desperately tries to hold back.

「Fuu, you’ve endured it quite well」

「E-endure…!」

「Don’t pretend to be strong. Just cum already」

「…!!」

She bit her lip, it looks like she can’t endure anymore.

Meila accelerated the movement of her hips further.

「Aah, Hii……Hii……! Aaah, aaaaah! C-cumming…Cumiing…!」

「Then cum! Show me how succubus climaxes once again」

「Kuh, haa! aaah! Cumming…Cumming…Cumming, CummingCummingCumming!」

Meila sent the dick to her innermost part.

bachin, was the sound and the dick changed the shape of her womb.

「Cummiiiiiiiiiiiing!!」

Meila looked to the sky as she came.

Her body was attacked by a strong pleasure she never felt before.

「It seems that you came already. Then, it's my turn this time…!」

Meila collapses in place because of the excessive pleasure.

The only thing she can do was to keep her consciousness

The otherworlder stood up, and showed off his erect dick.

(It's still that big…!)

His stamina looked like he can still put it once again.

With this, Eunice-sama will be satisfied too.

(However, Eunice-sama…This man is dangerous. It's an existence that can drive women mad…)

When Meila was thinking of that, the man's voice echoed.

「Become my woman」

When she heard that voice, Meila's body turned strange.

She can't think clearly, and the beat of her heart turned faster.

She can’t control the beat of her heart when she looks at the man in front of him.

(This feeling…I feel for this man…!)

—It’s love.

I’ve fallen for this man that I will offer everything.

Then, the man said.

「Sorry, but it’s my turn to attack. I will teach you a lot of things」

Episode 17 ★ The woman eater, Witch Eunice

The female merchant -Yarina was walking in the dark cold road.

There are two women in front of her.

The female knight Leona whose traveling with Ryuu.

If I'm not mistaken, she's the third strongest knight in Forza Command.

That sort of woman is Ryuu's companion.

(That fellow…Just what happened to her!?)

After Ryuu trained her, Yarina completely became his slave, but there's someone who had fallen the same as her.

And, there's another woman.

「Oh, you girls, you came. When we open the door, it would be the Witch Eunice's throne」

The familiar of the witch, Succubus Meila.

She seem to also support Ryuu.

They've met several times in case of business talk, she thought of her as a calm and quiet woman.

(To make that woman be your own…You're really a monster, Ryuu-sama)

The woman who seduces was now his slave.

You accomplished a great thing that you'll be called a child of revolution in this world.

(Furthermore, the next is the witch…that can't be so easy…)

Meila opened the door, and a large room came into.

There's one person in the interior

「Witch Eunice-sama is in there」

Meila winks, the Leona spoke in a small voice.

「This fellow…」

The fact that Ryuu ordered Yarina and Leona, Just once— that means they can't oppose him.

He said to the two,「Just follow without resisting」they understood the meaning of it.

「This is to meet my master's expectations. Let's both do our best」

「That's true. Well, I feel honored to be given an important role」

Meila led them near Eunice.

There was one tanned girl sitting on the throne.

「Meila! What's wrong with that otherworlder!?」

「I'm sorry. Eunice-sama, I tasted this man and he's not good…」

「eeeh? But, his penis was big?」

「It's just big, but it's useless」

「Is that so? Awww, that's disappointing. Meila assaulted him after all」

With the exchange of Meila and Eunice, they were doubting if she's really the Witch Eunice.

(Since I had some business talk with her several times, I know that she's the genuine, but…)

After time passed, I reached the point where I believed it.

Leona who saw her for the first time must be at loss.

「Eunice-sama, in exchange for that, I found some nice women」

「Wawa! Isn't that Yarina?! There's no man today?」

「Unfortunately, I didn't come here for business talk today」

「As for that knight?」

「I'm Leona. I'm the third commander of the Foza Command Knights」

「Fuee~ You sound someone amazing」

「In addition it's more amazing. They both don't mind have their bodies tasted」

「Really?!」

Eunice's eyes turned wide.

「Both Leona and Yarina are beautiful, are you both okay being eaten?」

「Yes」

When Meila bowed, Eunice nimbly danced and faced them.

(W-wait, what does this mean?!)

They were told to go with the flow, but she didn't expect of this outcome.

She saw Meila attacked once, she was a wild beast in sex.

She pierced Meila over and over again, even if Meila's eyes already whitened.

「W-what does it mean? E-eaten…?」

「Leona-san, you didn't seem to hear it from Ryuu-san」

「Y-yeah. Master only said to not go against the flow…」

「Even though Eunice-sama is an amorous woman, but women… beautiful women is her favorite food」

Hearing that, Leona's face turned pale.

「To Ryuu-sama…no, you dedicated your body to the otherworlder don't you? Then don't get bewildered and just do as he said…」

「I know! I just had to swallow the situation. B-but…what does she mean by eat? You can't do it between women you know?」

「It's possible!」

Eunice announced in a light tone, then she lowered her pants.

What's there is.

「P-penis…!?」

Furthermore, it's a considerably big penis.

「Aha♪ My penis is amazingly big isn't it? The truth is, I don't have one, I make this grow by magic」

「I-it's too big that It surprised me!」

「Since the two of you are beauties, when I thought of doing you both, it got erect fast♪」

It's colored dark red, and blood vessels surfaces from it.

Combined with Eunice's childish appearance, the cap was too big as expected

「Come, we'll do it♪」

With just a move of her fingertips, Yarina and Leona were blown off to the bed.

They understood that the witch's magical power is incredible as she can take away the freedom from a human

「Uhihi, A beauty, A beauty~♪」

Leona's and Yarina's clothes were taken away when they flew.

The two reflexively hid their uncovered body.

「It's no use—. Beauties must show their bodies」

「What kind of reason is that!?」

「Don't be so angry Yarina. Look, let me see your big tits♪」

The hand of the female merchant was removed and her bust was in full view.

「I can't endure anymore!」

She inserted her erect penis in Yarina's vagina as it is.

「A,nu! Suddenly!?」

「Suddenly~ Suddenly~. Now, I'll move my waist~! Aahn, it feels good!

「A-au, what size…Inside my stomach…amazing!」

「Yarina's genitals, is so tight! I'm already going to cum」

Eunice held Yarina's waist, then kept piercing her over and over again.

「Leona, if you have free time, then suck my breast. 」

「Eh? Me?」

「Yup Yup. You don't have to be gentle, just do it strongly okay♪」

In accordance to Ryuu's order, Leona stick to Eunice's nipples.

「*Jubu**Jubu**Jububu*...Is this good enough?」

「Ahaan~! Amazing, leona's sucking skills is amazing」

With her nipples being sucked, Eunice further accelerated her hips.

「Don't Don't Don't Don't~! Eunice, you're breaking me theeeeeeere!」

「Then jus...nu, break!」

「Aaaaaa! Stoooop! Stoooop thiiiiis!」

「O, shit. I'm about to cum...!」

Eunice's body trembling can be seen.

(S-she's letting it out?)

The moment Yarina thought of it, something was fired out of Eunice's penis.

「Uu!!」

「Kuhiiii...! I-It's coming in...!」

「A-aaah...! It feels so good! Creampie is the best!」

She pulled her penis out of Yarina and put it inde Leona this time.

「Doint Leona in front too. So I can suck your breast too♪」

She inserted in Leona in missionary position.

Yarina who's tired merely looked at the two have sex in amazement.

「Leona's pussy…is so narrow」

「Aaah! It's entering! It entered me!?」

「You might be surprised at first. But, you'll get used to it immediately」

Eunice starts pumping again.

She moved her waist strongly from the beginning penetrating her stomach.

「Ogu,egu,oooo! A-amazhing! I…m being excavated!」

「It feels good isn't it?」

「An, ngu, o, o, oo, ooooo…!」

「Wait a minute Leona. When you tighten that much…I'm…!」

Eunice looked up and bit her lip.

Men would try to endure from ejaculating, but in Eunice case, she tries to let it out quickly.

「I can't endure it any longer…nn~aah~ I'm about to cum」

「Cum?! Do it …aaah! i-inside me!」

「Creampie Creampie~♪ Ah, I can't hold it…It's cumm—iiing!」

Byukubyukubyuku Eunice fired out.

「Ah, it feels good. As expected, girls are the best」

「Haahaa…I got violated by a girl…」

Leona's tears swelled from her eye.

「Fuu, then for the coninuation…」

When Eunice said that.

「You seemed to be loved by my women」

The door opened, and one man appeared.

「Ah!! The otherworlder! So you came here to meet me♪ Let's have sex!」

The otherworlder—Ryuu made a huge grin.

「Sounds good. I'll make you taste the pleasure till you want to die」

Episode 18 ★ Witch Eunice's punishment

When I opened the door, the girl with a large dick violated Leona and Yarina.

Both of them seemed to be quite tired, and are lying down weakly in the bed.

「The otherworlder came!? I don't know how you came her, but let's not dwell on trivial details」

Just like Melia described, The Witch Eunice seems to have a considerably free nature.

But, that's convenient for me.

「Now, Come here!」

Eunice extends her hand and bends her finger.

I do feel like my body is being pulled in, but I stood in the place not minding it.

「H-huh…? It's strange~ Why aren't you coming here?」

「It's amazing… To make Eunice-sama's magic not work…」

Seeing Meila's reaction, it seems that Eunice used a magic to forcibly

bring me close to her.

Leona and Yarina might have been drawn using this.

Even though I told them to go with the flow, they should've resisted in one way or another.

「Don't panic, I'll come your way」

「Really!?」

Eunice showed a joyful smile.

At the same time, an erect penis appeared.

「Since I'm the one who put it in earlier, I'll have yours in my vagina too♪」

It's reason sounds like eating sweet food after eating spicy.

In addition, that penis sprouting is beneficial for me.

If she didn't grow a penis, Eunice's constitution won't be nulled from feeling good.

Originally, I wanted to interrupt them in the midst of doing it, but I let them carry on the ideal play…

Well It's fine. There won't be any problems.

「Do it! Do It! Do it! Do it! Hurry up and put it in!」

「Kukuku, your instinct is bare. Then, get down on all fours」

「Eh? I'm not in the top?」

「It doesn't matter」

Does she usually violate men in cowgirl position?

Certainly, one can't escape from that.

「Fill me up to make me feel good♪ I love creampies~」

「What a pervert. Well, I'll pour you love to my hearts content」

Eunice got on all fours in the bed.

Her ass has a nice small form, and her skin is healthy dark.

「Hey, come」

She raised her vagina high, and displayed her widening vagina by herself.

I pulled my pants down and took out my erect penis.

「A-amazing…! It's really big!」

「Were you surprised?」

「Y-yeah…! Compared to other men…twice, no it's thrice the size…!」

As expected from the slutty witch, just seeing my dick made her eyes

sparkle.

The joy also reflected in her body as love nectar overflows from her vagina.

「Are you sure you don’t need foreplay?」

「Of course! Hurry up! Hurry up!」

I didn’t even use charm magic, yet she’s rushing me.

I held her waist and inserted my dick.

I strike the innermost part in one go.

「Kuhoo!?」

Even the witch didn’t probably expect me to put it in suddenly and reach deep.

Her body bent greatly and trembled.

「S-shit…! It’s hitting the entrance of my womb Amazing gii…!」

「That’s not all」

I started pumping.

PanPanPan echoed, I was banging the ass of Eunice.

「Ahn, Kuaan~! Amazing! Amazing! This is the first time for me to have something this big」

As expected from someone who milked out from various men, her vaginal walls tightens outstandingly.

It’s a strong pleasure like having a blowjob and handjob at the same time.

Certainly, if it was a normal man, he would ejaculate immediately.

「Meila, isn’t this bad? He inserted in me but he hasn’t cummed yet?」

「It’s a new record」

「His cock is also thick, this is the best. As expected, otherworlders are good」

I asked Eunice as I shake my waist.

「How many men did you do this way?」

「That’s right. Uhmm, the number is…」

Eunice looked towards Meila for an instant.

「Isn’t it around 500 people?」

The succubus answered smoothly, probably that was the number of men kidnapped by Meila and Eunice.

It’s easy for her to remember since she’s a Succubus that loves sex.

「How did it end up in 500?」

「They all died」

Eunice said indifferently.

「I see, so they die when they do you」

I already know it, but I pretend not to.

Eunice smiled and laughed.

「That’s right. But, it feels good so it’s fine! Even if you die after ejaculating, don’t hold back and let it out~」

Most of the men are attacked in cowgirl position.

They can’t endure it.

「But, it’s no good to slow down your waist just because you don’t want

to die!」

「I won't do it like that. By the way, did all of them they die after ejaculating once?」

「Let's see. Most of them die at first, but there was an otherworlder who did it four times」

For that reason you're interested in me who is an otherworlder.

I feel bad for that otherworlder, but he had bad luck as he was captured by the witch.

「How many times Onii-chan can do?」

「I wonder」

I held Eunice's waist and drew it to me with all my might.

「Ahn! Deep…So deeep! My insides feels good!」

「You want creampies after all. I'll pour it so accept it well」

This woman minds the ejaculation count.

It's possible for me to endure it, but I'd like her to understand that I can ejaculate an extraordinary number of times.

I did my first ejaculation.

「Nnn! It's coming…! Haa, this feels good as expected」

Eunice still looks fine.

「I'll continue then」

「Eh? No way!?」

「What are you getting surprised at?」

「I mean, you just came…and still wants to have sex」

Most men die after ejaculation after all.

It can be seen that Eunice is astonished.

「Fuu, I'm different from other men around」

「As expected from an otherworlder!」

「How many times you want me to ejaculate?」

「Uuhn, I'd like a lot, but…Let's aim at five times for now」

「Roger」

It's not a great hurdle if it's just to that extent.

I continued pumping.

「Ahn, Even though I'm often at the top, being hit from behind is the best…!」

「That's because Eunice-sama don't know the feeling of being attacked from behind right?」

「I love being the atacker…Ahn, but being attacked is fine too!」

「When you say that, it sounds like it's the natural position for girls…」

「I can't help it! Ahn, Kunu~ It feels good! I love this」

The body of Eunice draws beautiful music, the line from her waist to her ass is the best.

Her childish appearance might make me feel a strange sense of immorality, even so, it turns to a pleasant feeling.

「Second…Cumming!」

「Cum…Cum…nnn!?」

Eunice bent her body backwards at the same time I ejaculate.

It seems she's shaking more than a while ago.

「Eeeh…the big penis ejaculated twice already… W-wait a minute…I lost my time to spare, perhaps…」

「I can still go on」

「T-third time already!? I-I'm okay with it either way…!」

Eunice face dyed deep red.

I can feel sweat flowing from her body.

No matter how she adjust to the pleasant feeling, in the end she's still a woman.

I pushed my dick deeper inside, and opened her uterus.

「Ah, kuh…! T-That…That might be bad…!」

「Does it feel good?」

「It’s okay if you’re intense, but, my uterus is being torn apart…nnn Haa! I can feel iit!」

Eunice’s reaction changed a little.

She seem to change every time I pierce her and when I ejaculate.

「I’ll cum just like this」

「W-wait! Not right now! Not when you’re grinding so deep…!」

「Don’t care」

SplurtSplurtSplurt

「Kuhiiii…!?」

She raised a scream, then Eunice lost power and fell down in place

But, I don’t care about that.

I inserted it anyway, and attacked her from the back.

「Wa-ah! dwont, dwont! Seriousle sthop! That consecutive…!」

「Didn’t anyone tell you that when you violated them?」

「Yaan~! T-That’s true but…But…!」

「When you did it on the same degree, did you stop it?」

「Ahn~ There’s no…nn…way…I can stop…! Ahnn!」

「Then I’m the same」

For me who doesn't have a sense of justice, I won't avenge those who died.

But, I love how irresistible it is to do it like the way she did it.

The lewd witch called Eunice begins to become crazy

「Waist, Stop…! Stop it! please!」

「Why?」

「L-let me rest for a moment…I would like to take a break…!」

「Fourth Time, Cumming!」

「Fuaaaaaaaaaaaaa!?」

I didn't mind her surprised voice, or her rough breathing, nor her gasping voice.

「I-I'm…About to…」

「Not yet」

I continued.

The reason why I insert from her back is because it's easy to enter deep, and easy to move the waist.

Additionally, this makes it hard for the partner to run away.

「I-it's already…impossible…It's impossible already!」

Eunice tries to extends her arm, trying to separate from me desperately.

When she took a little distance from me, I drew her back to myself.

「Kuhoo! Deeeep! It's hitting so deeeeeep!」

I finished cumming five times.

「Eunice-sama, that's the fifth time」

「feeft time…? Aha♪ T-that's a new record isn't it? N, haaa…!」

Because her tongue was sticking out, it's hard to understand what she's saying.

But, I accelerated my waist even more.

「Egu, ahn, nu, haa, aahn! d-dwont…Dwont…dwont!」

「Sixth time feels good isn't it?」

「What…how, ca yo it…i can't underst-iiii…」

Eunice shakes her head and is trying to resist it

I felt the magic power from earlier in my body, it seems like Eunice is trying to blow me away.

「Now then, sixth ejaculation」

「s-ix-th time…?」

「I'm cumming!」

「Aah, Aah, ah, aah, aaha, aah, Wait, waaiiiiit! I cant alreadyy!」

Eunice's vagina convulsed from feeling good.

She's on the bring of climaxing

「Are you cumming, Eunice?」

「Cumming! I'm cumming…Oooh, arahiii, Hyauu!」

I found out why she kept good company of Leona and Yarina.

That moment, Eunice's adjustment on pleasure is exhausted.

「Cum, Cum, Cumming! khumeen! I'm cwumoooooo!」

「That's the sixth ejaculation. Take it」

「Aaaa, Cumiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiing!!」

DokunDokunDokunDokun!!

A large amount of semen flowed inside Eunice's vagina.

As expected, her vagina wasn't able to contain the six times the amount of semen, white liquid overflowed from her vagina.

「A, hiii…! So this is an otherworlder's cock…!」

Eunice was completely exhausted.

She probably thought that it was over. She made a relieved expression.

「I’m not done yet. The real thing starts here」

I showed a dark smile.

Episode 19 ★ The fall of Witch Eunice

「Uguuuu! gummiiiiiiiiing!!」

Just how many times was this…

I looked at Meila.

「That's the 358th climax」

Meanwhile, I kept attacking Eunice's back earnestly.

After 10 times, her voice turned hoarse, after a hundred, body fluids flow out of the holes in her face.

After 200, she cums after being pierced three times, then after 300, her hole is completely opened.

「You said that you love feeling good right? Then climaxing like this is the best」

「O, u… A, aah, aaah…!」

It looks like she's not able to speak anymore.

Eunice's eyes turned white, and she's taking her tongue out slovenly

Moreover, that grew.

The mismatch on Eunice's body—Her giant penis.

I don’t know if it’s her mana running rampant, or she’s just excited, either way, her dark red penis erects bravely.

「Leona, Yarina…It’s about time you wake up」

I used magic on the girls who fainted.

「Ah, Master…」

「Ryuu-sama…!」

While I was moving my waist.

「Both of you, good work. Because you played with the witch, I was able to have my way with her.」

The two people laughed joyfully when I thanked them for their service.

「I’ll have you help me till the end. Can you do it?」

「What is it master? What do you want us to do?」

「Leona, lick the penis of the witch. Don’t let it go and do it intensely」

「G-Got it…!」

Leona answered obediently.

「What should I do then?」

「Yarina, rub and suck Eunice's breasts. It doesn't matter if you make her feel pain」

「Leave it to me」

These two are obedient to me as expected.

They acted immediately.

「Ah, it's almost as big as Master's... but...!」

Leona opened her mouth wide, and sucked Eunice's penis

「Uhoo!?」

Eunice raises a gorilla scream

With the sudden fellatio, the witch's body shook greatly.

「*Jubo*Jubo*Jubobo*!」

「That's good Leona. What a nice sound.」

「Than you, master. *Jubo Gubobo*!」

Her cheeks are like a vacuum.

Leona used her signature move on Eunice.

Eunice bent her body backwards further, then raised a lovely voice.

「Ahn aaah,. Oo, oooooO!」

You wouldn't think that it was a woman's voice, how filthy.

When you give too much pleasure, this is what happens?

「Meila, how many times?」

「It's at 437th time now」

Not much time passed from that, she came quite splendidly.

Furthermore, because Leona is doing fellatio on her, the speed just keeps on accelerating.

「Ryuu-sama, I'm also here」

To make it easier for Yarina, I held Eunice's arm and bend her body.

Eunice's chest became easier to suck, Yarina then caressed it.

「E, gu, ogu…gumming, gumimimimimimi…!」

「How's it? My chest massage?」

「It looks splendid, Yarina. Continue」

As expected, she wasn't able to endure the spectacle, Meila opened her crotch and began masturbating on the scene.

That might be true.

Thrusting her from the back, her penis growing from her crotch is being fellated, and her chest is also being caressed.

I can say that it's difficult not to fall for this.

「gum, gumming, i'm gumming…! gu, egu, ne…!」

Eunice can't be understood anymore

Since I was ejaculating moderately, her body was covered in sperm.

「Eunice, do you remember what we did so far?」

「Egu, Oooooo…! Ohooo…!」

Can you hear me? It seems like she can't understand me

But, I kept talking.

「If I'm not mistaken you made 500 men cum. I'm about to reach that number soon」

When I looked at Meila, she told me the number.

「Ahn, it's 496 right now....」Nnu!」

Eunice can't let her voice out now.

But, her throat sounds.

「...Gu! ...Gu! ...Gu!」

It's possible that she might die from being unable to breath.

Well, that's okay too.

For the time being, I should be able to obtain the treasure.

「Now then, 499th time...One more and we're done. Be sure to cum until the end」

I grabbed Eunice's ass, and opened it left and right.

Her anus where the power doesn't come in closes and opens repeatedly.

Leona and Yarina's sucking got stronger

「I'm cumming…! Become my woman witch!」

I thrust inside her ass with all my might and released semen deep inside.

spuuuuuuuuuuuurt

「ーOoooooooooo!!」

Eunice shouted like a wild beast.

The palace creaked and shaked because of her huge voice

「Fuu…」

I, who finished ejaculating pulled out my penis from Eunice's vagina.

When I pulled out my dick, Eunice falls in place.

Leona finished her caress too and sat down wearily.

「M-monster…you ma-me cra-z…a-e…!」

Losing out all her power, her eyes turned white and her body convulsed.

My dick swells up, to the point that it hung one's head (TN:　肉棒もふやけてしまい、うなだれるようになっていた。)

「Eunice, who am I?」

When I asked, Eunice answered.

「You are…King…aeee…you're the king…!」

「May I have your treasure?」

「I'll give it… aphter feeeleeng shomething thiish good…Ahii…!」

「Swear to become my woman」

「I shwear…!」

Eunice fainted like that.

Meila who finished masturbating said.

「Haahaah…With this Eunice-sama is yours. You completely subdued her and there's no resistance」

「It seems」

「The demon race will move by your voice」

「Kukuku, I was able to obtain something else other than the treasure」

That is military force.

It is necessary to make the largest country, Forza Command fall.

Vol 3

Episode 1 ★ Empress Elena Ria's sexual hobby.

Empress Elena Ria Lyla Forza Command

She's the Queen of Humans, and she rules over the biggest country in the world.

With her cool behavior, overwhelming sword skills, and political ability allows her to gather support from her people.

She who rules over Foza Command have nothing to fear for.

She's absolutely confident on it.

「The night wind feels good」

In the countries central capital.

On the terrace of a huge towering castle, Elena Ria looked over the city at night.

「The world is peaceful thanks to Elena Ria-sama's efforts」

Neatly dressed appearance, the woman with a dignified voice is the aide of Elena Ria, it is the female butler Seria

Before it was maids that serve the Queen of Forza Command, but it became butlers.

Nobody thinks that dressing as a man is strange because it is traditional.

「There are a lot of things unnecessary in this world」

「It's men」

「Men are always the source of dispute. If there's no men, the world would function peacefully」

Elena Ria was taught of feminism in her early age so it rooted deeply on her.

She decided to put a time where men are forbidden to go out in the capital, and made a license system in sex too. (TN: Hori shit, Burn tumblr down!)

With this policy, she improved the social status of women .

All of the servants in the castle are women as well as soldiers who guard it.

It was certain that women are superior in terms of magic, but you can still find one or two preceding man here and there

For that reason, Elena Ria is a big man-hater.

It's to the extent that she doesn't want to see them anymore.

「Elena Ria-sama, the night is about to end soon. Please rest your body in the room before it gets cold」

「That's a good idea」

In response to Seria's words, Elena Ria returned to her room.

「Have some hot tea」

「Thank you」

Elena Ria sits on the bed while sipping the tea.

「You're indeed excellent, Seria. You calculated the timing of me coming back to the room and served me tea」

「Because my mission is to assist Elena Ria-sama after all」

「Indeed」

That time

There was a sound of knocking on Elena Ria's room

Seria opened the door and responded.

「Elena Ria-sama will go to bed soon. Do not make any noise」

「Seria-sama, this is urgent and I'd like you to hear it…」

「What…?」

Seria listened to the story

Then, she said「Understood」then closed the door

She took a deep breath, then adjusted her breathing pattern, then walked towards Elena Ria.

「What happened?」

「Yes. Something strange happened in the town nearest in the Demon Race country」

「Yarina should be ruling there」

Although Yarina is no noble, she was entrusted with once city.

That's because her tenacity in economic power and trade is recognized」

To add up, since hates men, she does perform slave trading of human male which is originally restricted.

Gaining Elena Ria's trust, she was permitted to rule.

「Seria, tell me the details」

「I do not understand the situation either, but it seems that women had began to act strangely…」

「Act strangely…?」

「They have an mesmerized expression while muttering a name of a man」

「What does that mean?」

Women living in Forza Command certainly won't speak a name of a man in the downtown.

She agreed that this is indeed a strange situation.

「Furthermore, the state of women had turned strange suddenly」

「Suddenly…」

It's getting more incomprehensive

「And, the man's name is—Ryuu. Or that's how they call him」

「Kuh…!」

Elena Ria's face distorted after hearing a name of a man

「I don't want to hear a man's name!」

「I'm extremely sorry, Elena Ria-Sama」

She loathes even the name.

That's the extent of Elena Ria's hate for men

「No, Don't mind it. Seria is only reporting. But, it's making me curious…」

「About that man?」

「Did someone see his appearance?」

「It's possible to look up for that person, but we'd better not approach him」

「I see…」

The clues are thin.

(I don't know what kind of man he is, but he seems to be walking freely in my country…!)

Such things would not be permitted.

When she's feeling unpleasant— Seria is there to cheer her up.

Elena Ria looked at the female butler.

「Seria, I feel bad. Can you do the usual?」

「Yes of course」

Elena Ria lifted her legs to the bed and opened it wide.

Seria buried her face on her crotch.

「Excuse me…」

Her genitals became visible when she removed her shorts.

「It’s beautiful as usual…」

「Stop the flattery. Hurry up and lick it」

「Yes…」

Seria’s tongue crawled on Elena Ria’s vagina.

「n…Women are best after all…」

「*Lick**Lick**Lick**Lick*… Elena Ria-sama, how is it?

「Call me Elena, Seria. You should call me intimately when doing it this way」

「Is that so? I’m very sorry, Elena-sama」

Seria began to lick again

Since Elena Ria's body is sensitive, unless she licks gently, her clitoris would feel pain.

Seria, who knows it licks it caresses it with her tongue gently.

「Nu, fua…It's good Seria」

「The clitoris of Elena-sama turned hard」

「Seria is really skillful. It got erect immediately」

If it's erect, then it's time to peel it.

Using her tongue and finger, she moved the exposed clitoris in a circular manner.

「Elena-sama's face…I saw it」

「Kiss…Kiss it…nfua…!」

「Okay. …*kiss*」

Seria brought her mouth close and kissed it, Elena Ria's body jerked.

「Haahaa…It feels good! More…More…!」

Because she told her to rush, Seria not just used the tip of her tongue, she used her entire tongue to lick around.

The clitoris is inside her mouth and she rinsed it out.

「Ku,haaa…! Ahn aaaa!」

「Elena-sama, can you feel it?」

「Good! It's good!…Seria. More, stronger…Stronger…!」

As requested, Seria raised her mouth.

Then sucked it vigorously.

「*Chuuuuuuuuuuu*!」

Elena Ria, having her clitoris peeled, began to tremble

「A,a,aa…! It feels gooo…ood!」

「*Suck*, *Lick Lick Sluuuuurp*!」

She sucked it and licked it repeatedly.

Elena Ria's faced upwards and widened her legs.

「S-seria…I'm about to, cum…!」

「Certainly」

「Haan, Haahaa… C-coming…Coming…!」

「Please do. Please let it out」

Elena Ria extends her hand, and put it upon the palm of Seria.

She's about to cum, it was understood from the force of her fingertips.

「I-I'll let it out…Seria」

「Yes…」

「Haan, uu, uuuu…uuuuu!!」

Gush Guuuuuuuuuush!

A huge amount of tide came splashed Seria.

「Ahn, kuha…aa-aaa…!」

「You came a lot, Elena-sama」

It gushed out like a fountain a lot of times, and the bed surroundings got wet quickly.

「Did you feel refreshed?」

「Haahaa…It was good. It was really pleasant」

But, Elena Ria's sexual desire can't be satisfied with this.

「Seria, can you lick me more?」

Elena Ria expanded the hole in her ass.

Episode 2 ★ Empress Elena Ria is a Hentai.

The Empress displays her anus, then Seria showed a small smile.

「If it's Elena-sama I would lick any part of your body」

Elena Ria got on all fours and expanded her own ass.

Her ass is beautifully plump and the circumference of her anus doesn't have a single speck of hair.

Seria brought her face close to her anus in order to lick it.

「Seria, sniff the smell of my ass first」

The Empress Elena Ria whose not afraid of anyone.

That's because her appearance has an aura of a strong sword skill.

She receives support from a lot of people because of her strength and gallantness.

But, she's— a pervert

The part where she hates men is warped in came to love women instead, furthermore, she feels good when her anus is being teased.

Of course, no one in this world but Seria knows Elena Ria's disposition

That's because she gained absolute trust, she requests this to Seria.

If this was found out by the county, it would be an outrageous situation.

「Elena-sama, I'm going then」

She put her nose near the anus, and Seria sniffed with all her might.

「Suuuuuuuu…」

「How is it?」

Hearing Elena Ria, Seria laughed and answered.

「It's a very nice smell」

Although the anus felt like it's dirty, Elena Ria's asshole has a smell of perspiration.

Even the smell of sweat is refreshing if it's the sweat of a woman who's lovely and beautiful.

「More…More…Sniff mooe…」

「Suuuuuu…Suuuuuuuu…Suuuuu…」

She breathed repeatedly as ordered by Elena Ria.

The empress feels it just from breathing and her anus twitched.

「I'm sensitive on the part where you breath…I can feel it」

「Elena-sama's ass hole…it's beautiful」

Seria is also entranced.

That's right, she's also a pervert

「I can't believe dirty things come out from here」

「I am also a human. I also excrete」(Kim Jo** Un: Bullshit)「There fore this gets excited. Your ass hole…」

Seria expanded her ass and sunk her face deep.

「Nuu…! Seria, I didn't give you permission yet. 」

「Elena-sama, please give me permission to lick your anus clean」

「You seem to so be unable to bear it anymore. …I don't mind. Do as you like」

「Yes」

When Elena Ria got Elena Ria's permission, she licked the the circumference of her anus.

That place is beautifully colored pink, it's unthinkable that it releases stool.

As to lick between the wrinkles she used the tip of her tongue.

「Haaan~! It's good…It's good. Seria」

「I know Elena-sama's place feels well. …*lick*lick*lick*lick*」

「N, kuh…! It's good, It's good…!」

She changed the movement of the tip of her tongue, Elena's body trembled even more.

Seria put her tongue inside the anus.

「Seria!? Naaa!」

「I will also firmly lick inside the hole」

The hole felt like it was resisting, but it disappeared immediately when she put her tongue.

Elena Ria seemed to have received it.

「It's moving…Inside my ass hole…Seria's tongue…!」

「*Lick**Lick**Lick* How is it? Elena-sama」

「G-Good! My anus is being torn open this way…!」

While fiddling it with her tongue Seria also sucks the hole. (TN: KAZ!)

「Chuuuuuuu!」

「Kuha! Y-you're sucking it…!?」

「Can you feel this too?」

「S-stop, Seria! Don't suck so hard or something dirty will come out…!」

「There's nothing dirty on Elena-sama. I will even eat it deliciously」(TN:

Now that's sick)

That's how she thought of proof of loyalty.

Seria isn't just some pervert, She's a proud pervert.

「My hole…is being gouged out…!」

「I'll firmly make it wet so it won't hurt」

「It's getting slimy with saliva…It feels good…!」

「Elena-sama's love nectar overflowed」

Since she's on all fours, her love nectar is making a thread as it drips.

Seria stretched out her hand to the clitoris, and played it with her fingers.

「fuaaa! Seria, at the same time…stop…!」

「I want Elena-sama to feel good」

「That's no good…! I'm going crazy…!」

「Going crazy is also pleasure…」

「Ahn, nnu! M-my head…it's about to explode…!」

Her legs was trembling, Elena Ria grasped the sheets tightly.

「Kuh…! I-I'm about to cum again…」

「Please cum. Don't endure it…」

「C-coming…! The tide again…!」

When she put herself away from the anus, a huge amount of liquid was released.

「Kuhaaa! I-it's coming out…It's coming out…!」

「Elena-sama blows a tide…! Come, don't endure it!」

「U,uuuu…!」

*SquirtSquirt*Squiiiiiirt*

She blew great tides over and over again.

Elena Ria went limp and collapsed as is.

「Haa…Haa…that was amazing, Seria」

「I'm glad that you're pleased」

「…Let's give you a reward」

She beat the leg that has no power, then Elena Ria stood up.

Seria who saw it goes under her.

「Is it fine? Elena-sama?」

「Yeah, Drink lots…」

She normally doesn't do it, but since today she felt good, she'll do that.

Seria opened her mouth under her legs and waited.

「N,u…」

Elena Ria, closed her eyes, and concentrated her consciousness.

Then,

「A,aaah…!」

「It came out, Elena-sama's…holy water…!」

Elena Ria— Urinated.

A large amount of transparent liquid were shot in Seria's mouth

「This is…This is what I've been waiting for…!」

「Seria, did you get excited by that much…? To show such an appearance, Even I…!」

「My mouth is filled…happiness…*gulp*」

The female butler drank the urine of Elena Ria and called it Holy water.

「*Gulp**Gulp**Gulp*!」

「A-aah…It's still coming out…」

「Delicious…Elena-sama's pee…」

When she released all of it, Elena Ria's body shook.

「Really, you're really a pervert」

「You too Elena-sama」

「I would never want to drink urine」

「I'm able to drink it because it's Elena-sama's」

It's a secret they can never show to anyone.

For that reason, the bond of this two is hard.

They both laughed at each other.

—Without knowing that this scene was seen by somebody.

Episode 3 ★ Miko Aisha and bath

「These guys are perverts…」

I entered the bath while watching the scene of the Empress Elena Ria and her female butler in the Crystal.

At first I was interested on what kind of woman Elena Ria is so I checked her out, but I felt that I've something I shouldn't

Well, it's good to know that the Empress knows how to make love with women.

「Fufu, who would've thought that Elena has this fetish?」

「…Why are you here?」

Aisha was next to me.

Since we're in the bath, she's of course nude.

And, she clings to me

Her plump breast touching me feels pleasant, but I want to enter and take it slow by myself today.

「Don't mind small details. Do you hate taking a bath with me?」

「It's okay if we just take bath together, but…」

Just being together with Aisha, she won't allow it.

Her hand reached to my dick and she gently stroke it.

「It has grown a little bit」

「Really…I won't move my waist」

「Then, I'll be the one doing it」

Aisha stood up and instructed me to get out of bath.

I followed her and she point towards the floor.

「Please lie down here」

「Got it」

I lay down on the floor.

Since there was a cushion prepared using magic, it was neither cold nor painful.

「I got this thing from Meila」

Aisha was holding a container in her hand.

She opened the lid and slightly tilted it.

Then, a sticky liquid came out.

「Succubus are amazing, they can make this things after all」

「...Is it lotion?」

「It's called lotion」

「Why did you bring that...?」

「Because I want it to be fun」

Aisha applied the lotion to her body.

Then, she applied it on my body too.

「Nn...!」

The sensation of Aisha's slimy body feels good.

The soft parts of her body, including her chest is glued to my body.

「Just like this...I'll...move!」

Aisha piled it up and moved back and forth

Her soft breasts is squashed and the lotion is making a lewd slimy sound

「Ahn...It's just being rubbed...!」

「Can you feel it? Your nipples are getting hard」

Aisha's skin is soft but her nipples are hard erect.

The firm portion hits my belly and chest, it's making a *zowazowa* feel

「Aisha, what do you think of Elena Ria?」

「How…Let’s see, should I say that it’s expected to be a man-hater?」

「How long would it be until we’re exposed?」

I said it while grinning.

「Dunno? But, it doesn’t matter to you right?」

「Yeah」

「Have you thought of a strategy already?」

Since Aisha asked, I decided to give her an answer.

「It’s simple. We’ll use the demon race as a decoy to attack Elena Ria」

「But we’ve seen it in the crystal, the castle is heavily guarded」

「I talked to Leona about that. It seems that there’s a secret underground passage there」

「It’s possible to sneak in. That’s why it’s necessary to avert their attention」

「Yeah, we have the demon race for that reason」

Using the demon race as a feint, we will lower their defense The success rate will rise with this strategy

But, I want to be extremely cautious

「Your face shows that you’re thinking of doing something bad again」

「Fuu, so you get it?」

Aisha further spread the lotion on my body

「That's the face you're showing when you're thinking of raping a woman… Since your penis got harder, I was able to know」

「…When talk about hard」

I pinched the but in her breast hard.

「Ahn!!」

「It's hard」

「It's standing…my nipples are」

「Lewd」

「Fun, I'm really one. Then, I'll do this」

Aisha stacked her erect nipple to my nipple Then she grind her chest like that.

「Ahn, kuu…! Amazing…Nipples, become hard…!」

「It's good Aisha. Do it more」

「Really, you're not even bothered at all」

Aisha sandwiched my dick in her knee and moved it up and down.

Since her legs are wet with lotion, even her knees feel good.

「Ryuu's penis…It's gotten hard」

「You made it. Hurry up and put it in」

「Fufu, you're quite impatient」

Though Aisha chuckle slipped out, I can understand that she doesn't have the composure since her cheeks are bright red.

Her love nectar from her vagina mixed with the lotion, it's understood that Aisha can't take it anymore.

「Haahaa…I'll put in…here it goes」

Aisha lifted her waist and swallowed the penis.

「A, aah, aah! A hard thing…is entering uu…!」

「It's still as tight as before」

I've done a lot of women already, but as expected of Aisha's vagina.

Her vagina is so narrow, it coils around my penis.

「You've embraced a lot of women…! In this short time…! It's strong…!」

「You love it right?」

「Y-yes…your…huge penis…I really love it」

Aisha looked at me with glazed eyes

The began to move her waist just like that.

「As I thought, It's better if I'm on top…!」

「Why?」

「I taste you at my own pace」

As I entrust my body, Aisha's whole body can be felt I grabbed her ass

「Yan~! M-my ass suddenly...!?」

「I'll help you」

「N-no need...!」

Aisha's ass is so plump and soft that when I press my finger it would sink.

I slightly move her waist while rubbing her buttocks.

「Nu...! r-ron't...! mo-ve...!」

「I haven't moved much yet, You really don't want it?」

「Since your cock is too big, it's already reaching my womb...!」

I see.

So that's why you're tightening strongly.

But, that's half-assed for me.

「Sorry, but I'll also move」

I firmly held her waist and moved it.

I kept pounding her inside with the power penetrating her stomach

「Ha, Hii! W-wait...! Suddenly...!」

「As expected, if I don't do this intensely It doesn't fee right at all」

「Ahn! Nfuaaaaa! D-deep…! It's too deep…aaaaaaa!」

「Aisha's voice is nice after all」

I can hear her coquettish voice vibrating in my ear

「Ahahah…aaah! It feels good…My deepest place…my uterus feels good…!」

「Any woman attacked in here becomes my woman in no time」

「True…like this…the owner of this body…!」

「Aisha called me for this reason after all right?」

「Kuh, fuu…! T-that's right but…I already became your slave…That's true…!」

「That's good Aisha. We're accomplice because of that」

「T-that's right…」

I found out that Aisha's insides convulsed a little.

「Are you about to cum?」

「Y-yes… I want to endure a bit more…but it seems impossible」

I further accelerated the movement of my waist.

「Ahn~ a-a-aaaaaaa! Ryuu, together…」

「Got it」

If she tightened here I won't be able to endure.

「Ryuu's penis…It's thick…!」

「Aisha's insides are narrow」

「Haahaa…I-I can't anymore…I'm about to cum…!」

「Yeah」

I matched Aisha's timing

「Aisha, I'm letting it out」

「Come! Come lots…! Release a lot semen in my vaginaaaaaaaa!」

「Coming…!」

「Me too…Cum, cum, cum…Cumming Cumming Cumming Cumiing… Cumiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiing!」

Spuuuurt Spluuuuuuuuuuuuuuurt!!

A large amount of semen was poured in Aisha.

「Haahaa…It's coming in…!」

「That felt good」

I moved Aisha whose exhausted, then stood up

「Haa…Haa…Are you going out already?」

「The road to kingdom is busy after all」(TN: Well, it's close so I took the opportunity to make a reference) 「Fufu, Strategy meeting?」

「Yeah. I've got a lot of companions as resources after all. There's no way

I wouldn’t use them」

I went out of the bathroom

Then, went to the room where Melia and Eunice stays.

Episode 4 ★ Witch Eunice and Lewd Dream Melia coupled Doggy Style

Wen I opened Eunice's room

「Aaaahn! Eunice-sama, please stop!」

「don't worry it's fine~ don't worry it's fine~!」

Eunice grew a penis and inserted it in Meila from back.

Eunice shakes her waist at high speed, it's making a *bangbang* dry clap sound

「...What are you doing?」

「Ah, Onii-chan!」(TN: Calm the fuck down dick!) 「Ryuu-sama...Please stop Eunice-sama...Haan!!」

As expected, even a succubus can't win against Eunice's waist.

Her cheeks are bright red, and her body bent backwards.

「As expected, Melia's insides really feels good~! It~is~really~tight!」

Eunice faced me.

「Onii-chan was able to endure this right? You're too amazing!」

「It's not a great thing」

「Ahn, I'm...about to...!」

「Eunice-sama!?」

It's seen that the WItch's body is trembling.

Eunice faced the ceiling as her whole body was filled with pleasure.

「Haan…Melia, I'll let it out once okay…!」

「Wait a minute…! Ahhn! AhnAhn! Aaaa!」

「C-cumming…!」

With a voice that sounds like throat being squeezed, Eunice stroke at the deepest place.

「Eunice-sama, Eunice-sama…! Aaaaaaaahn~!」

DokunDokun Eunice ejaculated while shivering greatly several times.

A liquid spill out of Melia's vagina can be seen even from a distance away.

「Haah…Haah…! Eunice-sama released…! Kuh…Fuhiii…」

「Aah~ It felt so good!」

Really…why are these girls so lewd…

I approached Eunice while shrugging my shoulders.

「Eunice, I want to talk」

「What~?」

「How many soldiers are there in demon race?」

「Uhn~ I won’t tell!」

Eunice said with a smile

「If you want me to tell you, put Onii-chan here…!」

Eunice expanded her ass with both of her hands and exposed her vagina.

By the way, her penis is still inside Melia.

In short, it would be a 3P

「You're a helpless girl…」

Well, since I was originally going to have sex with Eunice, there's no problem since I want to talk a lot of things with them

I did it with Aisha earlier, but my dick is still erect

「Onii-chan, It's really bold…」

「I'll put it in」

I sank my penis in Eunice's vagina.

In correspondence to her young figure, her vagina is also narrow.

As expected of the lewd witch, she's clamping my dick tightly.

「Ahn, it's…entering…!」

「Eunice-sama, what on world is happening?」

Melia who's remaining in all fours can't see thus she doesn't understand.

But, I can feel her body shakes little by little only by having insert it

「Eunice-sama's…Penis is growing…」 ahn~…It just got bigger now…!」

「Ehehe, Onii-chan put it in so I got excited!」

「Wow!! Surely you can still do it!?」

「Isn't that obvious!?」

When Eunice said that, Melia flapped both her hands to escape

「I don't want it! I don't want Eunice-sama, not even Ryuu-sama…! This is…absolutely impossible!! I'm going to die!」

「You're a succubus aren't you? Meila. Bear with it」

「I…Iiiiiiiiii…! am a reasonable succubuuuuuus! If I compare myself to both of you」

When she came to visit me, she's quite in high spirit, but when I put it in just once, this happened.

It's interesting to see a succubus refusing sex.

Let's make her experience too much and cancel her trauma for sex.

「Why do you hate it?」

「Because, I'm going crazy! My body…and my heaaad…!」

「Now then, should I move my waist?」

I grabbed Eunice's ass, then started moving my waist.

The small elastic meat ass of Eunice is sucking up my palm and not letting it go away.

I continued to move my waist in ecstasy

「Ahn~ Onii-chan…! Getting violent suddenly!」

「Eunice, tell me the magic power and military power」

「Nuaaan! U-uhhm…there isn't much people that can fight. Ahnu!」

「How much?」

「It can probably match the human capital…Aaaaa!」

They're almost the same as capital…

No, the war potential of the demon race isn't weak, it's just that the human force is simply strong

Even if you say strong, the demon race is stronger as an individual, anyway, they're 70% of this world's population after all.

When you think about that, the war potential and magic power…no, It's sufficient.

I thought that I shouldn't expect more than the minimum force.

「O-Onii-chan's penis…It's~really~ferocious!」

「Do you want to cum 500 times again?」

「U-uhhm…I have to decline to that」

She seemed to have learned her lesson

Well, it can't be helped

「Eunice, don't just feel me, move your waist too」

「Okay! Got it!」

Since I'm the only one attacking, it became mechanical, so Eunice began to move her waist again「Ahnuaaaauuu! Eunice-sama! It's deeeep! It's too deeeeeep!」

「Naaaaa, it's because Onii-chan is pushing my ass! It's getting deeper!」

「If this continued my pussy…my pussy wil breaaaak!」

「Ayaya. For a succubus…nuaaah, that's bad news isn't it…!!」

I, Eunice, and Melia, the three of as are connected as one.

When I push my waist, Eunice moves her waist equally and strongly stabs the vagina of Melia.

As expected it's painful, Melia let out her tongue, salivating, and breaths hard.

「A,fuu…ofuuu…! T-thish ish too amashzing」

While Eunice's hole is loosening, her insides are tightening

It seems that the pleasant sensation in her vagina is being linked between the huge dick, I continued to the easy to understand succubus.

「Eunice-sama, more than this…your penis…your penis…!」

「It got bigger~! My penis might just explode…!」

I feel Eunice's vagina closing tight.

「Eunice, you're about to cum?」

「Y-yeah~ As expected of Onii-chan, you found it out」

「I'm about to cum too. You should cum too」

「Yeah!」

Did you endure for so long? Saying that, Eunice further accelerated her waist.

I repeatedly pumped to not lose to her speed

panpan two sounds banging resounded

「Aahn~! Ryuu-sama, Eunice-sama…Please stooop iiiiiiiit!」

「Egu…gumming…! I-I'm…my pussy and my penis, they're cumming together~!」

「Both of you seems to be lively」

Now then, should I finish this too.

「Cumiiiiin! I'm Cummmmiiiin! Eunice-sama, Ryuu-sama…I'm about…to…!」

「Auuuu! I'm about to cum too~ I'm cummiiiiiiing!」

「Then cum both you you! Let me see your lewd cumming faces」

「「Cummiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiing!!」」

splurtsplurt I ejaculated

Eunice also reached climax, Melia felt it.

「Ah, Hii…! A-amazhing…amazhing, having sex…」

「Haahaa…Onii-chan's penis…anu…It's seriously dangerous…」

「Really, you too…」

When I pulled out my dick, the two collapsed in place.

「Ahn~…My dick doesn't stand anymore」

「W-with this…I can rest…」

The two are twitching.

「Since I let you feel this, I expect war potential from you」

Now then, should I go now?

I headed for the next place.

Episode 5 ★ Female Knight Leona and Female Merchant Yarina's double paizuri

Now then, since I borrowed the power from Eunice, the knights will somehow work out

After that, I have to do something about the castle of Elena Ria.

There's someone well informed about the castle anyway.

I headed to Leona's room Then, from outside the door, I heard a sexy voice.

「N…na…Master…Masteer…!」

Yare Yare, she seems to be masturbating

I'm I her partner in her delusions?

Really…She's quite a hopeless knight

Normal people would read the mood and back away, but I didn't worry about it

Whatever her business was, I still opened the door

「Ah, Master…!?」

Leona was surprised as expected Her legs were wider open, and her finger was put in her vagina

「U-uhm…this is, errr…!」

「Doesn't matter」

When I said that, I slapped Leona's throbbing waist.

「Master's S retort…feels good…!」

pyupyu I saw a tide squirting from her, It seems like she came with just my words

She's a man-hater knight just the other day, but she's a complete pervert now.

That's right…If we speak of huge pervert.

「Leona, I have the intention of degenerating Elena Ria」

「Elena Ria-sama?」

「I want you to accompany me as guide. Can yo do it?」

「T-that's…」

「Don't worry. You'll just be guiding me. Don't think that you'll be betraying Elena Ria」

「Got it」 …I will work hard for master」

Good, with this, I obtained Leona's help

Eunice and the demon race would be a feint, then I will invade the castle while they're at it

Then with the senri crystal to look over, there will be few who's vigilant of me Including the feint operation, this will surely not fail.

「What? Aren't you talking about something interesting」

When I turned my back, Yarina was there.

She heard the story from a while ago and smirked

「I hate people who eavesdrop」

「I didn't do that. I just happened to pass by」

「It just happened? You have a reason go out don't you?」

When I said that, Yarina shrugged her shoulders like saying「Did you see through it?」

「Fufu, Ryuu-sama can see everything. Since you always make me feel good, I want to service you」

「Oh」

She said something that piqued my interest

「Ryuu-sama …loves my breast don't you? You violated my chest forcefully in my mansion」

「That's because I love huge tits」

「I intend to use my breasts today. If you want to do it…come here」

「Sounds good」

Yarina wants to serve me I can't ignore this as her master

I headed to Yarina

「Wait, Master!」

Leona's voice echoed

「M-me too…I also want to service master. No, please let me do it!」

「You too?」

Really, these lewd girls

They seem to love me deeply

「It can't be helped. Come here both of you」

When I gave them an order, both of them approached me like a happy dog

They kneeled in front of me, then took of my pants

「*sniff*…Ryuu-sama's thing has a scent of sperm. Did you do it with other women?」

「Yeah. Apparently, I'm the best in sex」

「Your sexual desire is too great after all」

Yarina voluntarily exposed her chest, grabbed my dick and placed it in her breasts

pechipechi she rubbed it in her breasts, then little by little, my dick got erect

「N, kuu…I-It already got big…! Your penis is too big that I got surprised…!」

「I guess you can sandwich my dick with your chest」

「Fufu, my chest is my pride after all」

She opened a room, then started sandwiching my dick

But.

「M-me too!」

A force bumped on Yarina's chest, Leona participated in the war too

Since Leona is also exposed, it became sandwiched by two tits

Two soft things are sandwiching my dick and I can feel it being squashed.

「Kuh…Leona, why are you obstructing me!?」

「I will be the one to service master…」

The pressure increases as the two of them try to push the other

It seems with their sweat it got quite soaked up

「Ryuu-sama is my…!」

「No, It's me…」

「「Nuuu!?」」

The two moved and were trembling at the same time

Seeing them, both of their nipples are erect and rubbing at each othe

「You perverts, your nipples are erect from feeling it」

「I am not to blame…」

「I just thought of master」

Kukuku, interesting

I had a certain idea

「Rub your nipples while servicing my dick. Then, I will put it in on the one who doesn't cum」

「I-insert you say…?」

「Master, is that for real…?」

When I said sex, the color of the eyes of the two changed

They glared at each other, and stick their body closer

「Nu…My nipples…I'll make you feel a lot」

「I'll show you the guts of the knights!」

As expected of this two excellent girls, they didn't forget to service me either

They began to move up and down in matching breath

Seeing the fair complexion breasts being squashed is the best

Occasionally, a transparent liquid goes out of the tip of my penis

「Kuh…Fuu, Leona's nipples is huge, I can feel it…!」

「Wha!? My nipple isn't that huge! Your nipple is just too erect!」

「Fun, My nipple can't feel if it's not Ryuu-sama… Aaahn!」

I can see that they're both competitive with each other

Yarina bit her lower lip in agony, and Leona's breathing became rough and she shivering

This two is near climax already

As they approach climax, both of their paizuri keeps accelerating

Pre-cum and sweat intertwine and lubricated my penis

The erect nipples hitting my dick also feels good

「Ah, I'm…about to…!」

「M-Me too…I'm going to…!」

Both of them convulsed little by little

Then,

「I-I can't…! I'm cummiiiiiing!」

「Fuaaaan! Uunaaaaa! Cummiiiiiiiing!」

Bikunb Bikun Both of them came at the same time

I also ejaculated in sync

The semen fired like a fountain and made a puddle of white liquid in the valley

「Ah…haa… Ryuu-sama came too」

「Master cumming makes me happy above anything…u」

The two lie down in place

「I'll insert in both of you since it was simultaneous」

The two of them didn't reply

—That's because both of them have fainted.

Episode 6: To the capital

「Now then, let's summarize the strategy」

I, who finished the strategy meeting gathered the women in one room

「First, Eunice and Melia. You will use the demon race, and get the attention of the soldiers in capital. The castle defense would be thin with this」

「Okay, Onii-chan! I'll do my best!」

「I'll do all my best to support Eunice-sama」

It seems that the demon race won't be a problem

If my plan advances smoothly, it wouldn't take too much time to end

「The ones coming with me are Leona and Yarina. These two people will guide me to the castle」

「Roger」

「Leave it to me!」

Having Leona and Yarina as guard along the way won't be a problem

It's unnecessary to explain about Leona, as for Yarina, she has some magic tools so she should be able to fight

「I wish I can also support you」

Since Aisha asked it, I agreed.

「There's a magic connection in me and Aisha. We'll use it, I intend to escape the castle safely」

「Master, you mean by safely?」

「I haven't showed it to you yet. Aisha, can you do it?」

「Yes」

I instructed Aisha to go to the other room

「With this, I and Aisha are in different location」

「Even I understand that. Aisha isn't here after all」

「I intend to go to Aisha now. Without going out of this room」

「Eeeeh! Onii-chan, can you do that!?」

「It's still in experiment phase, so I don't know how accurate this is yet. Well, we won't know until we try」

I extend my hand, and accumulated mana.

From the start, I'm a special in this world for having huge mana

Such high mana can be concentrated at one point

「Uu…Onii-chan's mana is impressive…!」

The others have noticed as well, but since Eunice has highly trained in magic, it can be seen that she's shivering.

Perhaps she can judge with her eyes that I am accumulating magical power

A mass of mana swirled and gradually turned back

Then, I opened the mana to a size where a person can enter

「T-this… What is this? Master?!」

「It's a hole that connects space. This hole is called warp…even if I say that you won't understand it, to make it short, this makes it possible to easily move to another place」

「Is that true…?」

Since Yarina was surprised, I decided to practice this.

「This hole connects to where Aisha is. On it's present state, the hole in the space is stable only to where Aisha is In this sense, she also has a turn to support」

Well, If I take my time, I would be able to go to anywhere I like, but it's not possible to gather the theory around

Well, the present results are enough, warp itself is considerably unique, it can be seen from the reaction of the women

「I'll be going then. Wait a bit」

When I said so, I entered the hole

It somehow feels mysterious, but I passed through the hole

「Fufu, It succeeded」

Aisha who is on the next room smiled

「Yeah, with this, when that time comes, it would be fine」

I laughed, then the two of us returned to the room where Eunice is

「Ah, Onii-chan, Amazing!」

「Master, Is this real!?」

The surprised women welcomed me

「I'm also surprised… To make space transport possible」

The Cool Melia opened her eyes wide, and I said

「The space travel…is an old myth…It's almost on the remains of legends… to make it possible…You're really an amazing person」

「I've never heard about this. In the human world, there's not much information about it… Why were you able to do something like that?」

「The reason is easy. I was able to do the concept」

When I said that, the girls' expression turned serious

「You already know that I'm an otherworlder. I have different sense of values and knowledge from you… Well, to make it simple, I've heard about this in my world. …But it was never used in practical, in the end it's just a product of imagination. That's why, I can't completely build the theory, and it's still not complete」

「To speak that this is still incomplete…! As expected of Master」

「I want to improve it a bit more, and make a little more stable I think. this will be the trump card in this srtategy」

Supposedly there comes a time where we need to retreat

But I wish that it won't happen…

「We’re going to go against the largest country in the world… Does it make you uneasy?」

「It’s my pride to fight with master…」

「Leona, don’t force yourself」

「I’m not forcing myself…if I say that I would be lying…」

That might be true

Because she served the empress after all

Even if that was before, for her, the empress isn't inferior to me.

That's why it's painful…She's feeling conflicted

But, I won't take consideration of that

「You may think that the plan may fall off, but only do what you can」

「I want you to say…That I am necessary」

「Yeah」

「I'm glad…!」

Leona said with her eyes sparkling

「I'm honored to be needed by a person like master」

「Then, will you work for my sake?」

「Leave it to me!」

Eunice approached as the atmosphere of me and Leona was turning good

「Onii-chan, I'm also here!」

「I know. Your war potential is necessary, and you are important」

「Fufu, as expected♪」

「Really, you're quite a trouble」

「But, Onii-chan…I'm more important than the war force right?」

「What do you mean?」

「I'm the only one that can make Onii-chan feel good right!?」

「Fuu…So that's how it is」

This fellow says lewd things all the time

Should I say "As expected of the Witch"?

「I won't lose to anyone on the movement of my waist!」

「Leona has a better mouth though」

「Eeeh! Is that true!?」

Eunice looked at Leona

The female knight's face turned red and faced down.

「I-I am…confident with my mouth… I never thought to be defeated by a virgin female knight」

「I-I'm…n-not…!」

「I trained you, so have some confidence」

「Ah, Master!?」

「Why did you say unnecessary stuff?」

「N-Now…it's embarrassing…」

「kuuuu! I won't lose! Onii-chan, let me lick your dick right now!」

「Oioi…」

「I'll do a lot of dirty things right now」

「Really, someone like you…」

While I was amazed, Melia joined in

「This was a story from long ago, but I've heard that heroes embrace women before going to war. That is to cheer them up」

The women gathered have heard her…

In short, it is to heighten their mood through various methods

Then, in my case…

「It can't be helped. Those who want to be embraced by me, come to

the next room」

I said and got out of the room

In the end, I kept having sex with the women until the morning next day.

Episode 7: Invasion

「Elena-samaaaaaa! Something terrible happened!」

The servant female butler of Empress Elena Ria ran with all her might

This is perhaps the most serious situation of the country

She must hurry and tell Elena Ria fast

Seria opened Elena Ria's room without knocking

This kind of thing, no matter how close you are to the empress, it's not permissible

But, it was too big of an event for her

「What is going on…!? I was about to sleep」

「Please excuse my rudeness! But this is emergency…」

「Emergency?」

「Please check outside right now」

Seria opened the curtain of the room quickly

Seeing the town state from the big window, Elena Ria's Eyes widened

「W-what is going on here!?」

The coldhearted, ruthless Empress

She’s never been shaken until now

Of her long time in serving, Seria had never seen that expression

「The demon race invaded the capital」

「What happened to the treaty!?」

About the treaty, long time ago, when the reason of the world was changed, they created a treaty that they won’t interfere with each other more than necessary

It was an agreement of old days that remains in effect until now.

In fact, it’s impossible for for demon race to enter human territory without hiding.

But, reality is different

The one in Elena Ria’s eyes is town in sea of flames

「I don’t know the details either, but, the demon race attacked suddenly」

「What the hell is happening…!?」

「We sent soldiers, but declaring war is… It’s a matter of time until the castle falls in this situation. Elena-sama…Please escape」

「I won’t!」

Elena Ria shouted

「I'm the ruler of this country. It's impossible for me to abandon my people」

「But, stopping the forces of the demon race is hard」

「Then, I die with the people!」

Elena Ria's serious in her resolve

(Elena-sama…to go that far in this short time…)

Seria understood her painful feeling.

But, as Elena Ria's servant, Seria will only do what she thinks best.

「Elena-sama, I do sympathize with you. But, you will live for the people. The country can recover as long as the ruler is alive…!」

「…!?」

Elena Ria's face distorted, then she clenched her fist

She was speaking with a conflicted expression.

「But…But…!」

「Don't worry. I'll never speak of Elena-sama's whereabouts. Now, please escape from the secret passage」(TN: That's a flag Seria, a rape flag)

「Seria…are you going to command the military?」

The moment Elena Ria asked, a small bell in the room sounded

The bell is a magic tool that sounds when an intruder enters the castle.

Of course, it's foe emergency purposes

「Apparently the enemy have entered the castle somehow」

「Seria…Could it be?!」

「I will remain here. Please…Elena-sama, be safe」

「Kuh…!」

Elena Ria bit her lower lip

It's also possible for them to stop it and run away together

But, if she did it, she thought that she will trample Seria's resolve and service she had done so far

That's why she did not stop her and just bit her lip

「Thank you, Elena-sama. I'm glad I was able to serve you. You're my only master」

Saying so, Seria advanced

(Goodbye, Elena-sama…!)

Trying not to show Elena Ria her tears, Seria run down the stairs

The room of Elena Ria is on the top of the castle, there's only one staircase going there.

When you descend the stairs, there's another room

「Now…come here you thief!」

Seria posed with a weapon near her

(However, it's strange…)

Since the demon race army are flocking, she should be hearing more footsteps

There are soldiers in the caslte too, so the sound of fights should echo

But, the vicinity is awfully quiet.

(After the demon race attacked, there isn't much time that passed… Did the alarm malfunction?)

Even the magic tool wasn't used much, it was maintained properly.

When Seria was thinking of such things.

Gata Goto...! (TN: crack sfx)

A sound echoed

Seria faced towards the sound, then, the stone wall moved

When the stone fell, a hole was seen A person come out of there

「Master…This is the nearest path」
「Yeah, good work」

There was a slim man in front of her

Next to the man,

「Leona!?」

It’s the woman serving as the captain of the knights

(The ones behind the alarm…are these guys?)

Behind the mystery man, the female merchant Yarina came out.

「W-what is goind on!? Leona, did you betray us!?」

When Seria asked, Leona faced down asking for punishment

「Don’t shout so loud. The room is so small, and I’m tired too」

「A man…! You, how dare you enter this catle! State your name!」

「My name is Ryuu. That’s right…you should welcome me in this castle」

「What are you saying!?」

Then, the female merchant Yarina stepped forward

「You shouldn’t resist this man. You can see the state of the town, right? This man controls the demon race」

「You! Are you saying that you belong to the demon race!?」

「I’m a human. It’s just that my magic power is higher」

The man in front of her looked at Seria as if licking her

She was creeped out from the weird look

「She looks good in flesh」

「…You’re speaking something incomprehensible. I’ve never appeared in front of you」

Though she’s seen in official business, Seria face isn’t seen.

Furthermore, due to the restriction of men to go out, Seria thought that him observing her before is impossible

「I’m possessing an interesting tool after all. This」

When he said, Ryuu took out a crystal

「It's called Senri Crystal, with this tool is used, it's possible for me to see anything」

From the crystal, the appearance of Elena Ria who is escaping from the room appeared in the crystal

「Sorry, but with this, I saw what you did. Of course, I also know the indecent things you did every night」

「…!!」

Her relation with Elena Ria, she thought there was no one in the world that knows about it

But, if the tool in front of her is used, then it's possible

「I know that you're Elena Ria's aide, so I thought of hearing you out. Present Elena Ria to me」

「There's no way I could do that!」

「Why?」

「Elena Ria-sama is the one who rule this country…There's no way I can present her!」

「Oh…That's disappointing」

He seemed to know it was impossible, the man shrugged

「Leona! Behead that man!」

「…」

The female knight was silent

「Don’t shout at my woman」

The man held Leona’s shoulders while saying so

「Damn you…!」

「I was able to come here thanks to Leona. She’s quite excellent as a companion」

「Master…Thank you so much」

「Master you say!? Aren’t you a servant of Elena Ria-sama!?」

「That’s just trivial. Leona is my woman…that’s all you need」

「You!…Damn youuuuu! I won’t forgive you! And I will never let you go to where Elena Ria-sama is!」

Seria started to run while shouting

She holding a sword pointing it on the man

「Dieeeeeeeeeeee!」

「Fuu」

The man laughed,

「Oops」

Yarina used her whip and snached the sword of Seria

「Don’t use dangerous weapons against Ryuu-sama!」

Looking at it, the whip was a magic tool

For that reason, she was able to take the sword precisely

「Yarina, you shouldn’t have moved」

「But, if something happened…」

「It’s fine. I have this power with me」

Then, the man murmured a word

「—Become my woman」

When she heard those words, Seria’s mind was filled with him.

Episode 8 ★ Female butler Seria done from behind

I used my charm cheat on the female butler

Then, she showed an amusing blush and stared at me

「Master…I'm honored to be able to meet you」

「Yeah, same here」

With that, Elena Ria's servant, Seria, became mine

As expected of my magic

Now then, what I only need to do is go to where Elena Ria is, but…

「Where's Elena Ria?」

「I love master, but, I can't say it」

Fumu It's the same as Leona

She probably won't be confessing

Well, that's fine for me

Seria came wearing butler clothes

Naturally, this clothing has a low degree of exposure, but I can clearly see her body line and I can understand that she has a lewd figure

Her huge bust was constricted

Her ass is also plump, her lewd body makes me want to eat her.

「Seria, don’t mind what I just said」

「Y-yes…」

「It’s easy. Don’t worry」

「What would it be?」

「Get on all fours」

「All fours…?」

She doesn’t understand why I made that order, though Seria showed a doubting expression, she still assumed the position

Her ass is emphasized stimulates a lot more

I closed to her and unfastened her belt.

「M-master!?」

「You get it right? Seria?」

「S-somehow… B-but…I am…」

「You want to say that you’re a virgin?」

「u…」

She faced down embarrassed

「I've been serving Elena Ria for a long time. It's natural for me to be a virgin. Should this be my proof of loyalty?」

While thinking that I heard something interesting, I lowered my trousers.

「OiOi…」

I hardly believed my eyes after seeing the spectacle

「Aren't you already wet?」

Her skin can be seen through her panties, Seria's genitals were sparkling.

A sticky liquid was dripping down.

「W-when I heard the voice of Master…my body turned hot…! It's strange」

Just how perverted is she?

She looked serious, then she must be quite a lewd woman.

「You're feeling hot because you're yearning for me. Now, show it」

「Y-yes…」

Seria obediently nodded and took her panties off by herself

She's pushing her butt onto me, the sincere female butler exposes her genitals

Seeing that sort of spectacle, my penis reacted.

「M-master…T-thats…!」

「It's about to explode because of Seria. Should I use you?」

「O-Of course! But I am miserable for having no experience…」

「Don't mind it. I'll move as I like. You should just enjoy yourself」

「Understood」

I took out my penis and aimed at Seria's vagina

「Leona, Yarina…I'll ask you to guard us」

「Got it」

「Leave it to me」

Fufu, quite some honest girls

When this operation ends, I'll give them lots of love

「I-It's hitting me…! Master's hard thing…!」

「kukuku…I'll put this in」

I grabbed her slender waist, then I draw her towards myself

Being said that she's a virgin, her insides tighten quite a lot

It's a completely useless treasure to not let a man use such a vagina.

Well, I will have to enjoy this from now on…

「It's coming…It's coming in…It's entering!」

「Your love nectar overflows… Can you feel it?」

「That's because my beloved master is in my lewd place… Just being touched…!」

「Is that so?」

I pushed my waist further in

I felt striking something like a wall, but I just pushed and forced myself inside

「Nnnnnaaaaa! It's enteriiiiiiing!」

「That's the moment you became a woman」

「Ah, haaah…Thank you very much…!」

「In addition, I'll make you feel the joy of a woman!」

I moved my waist on Seria who's not complaining of pain

PanPan the sound of meat and meat bumping, I violate her on her back.

「Eh, I'm being gouged ouuuut! I'm getting gouged ouuuuuut! aaaaaaa!」

「Don't tighten up more…」

Whenever I pierce her, her vaginal walls coils around the tip of my penis

It feels nice to have my sensitive part pin-pointed

「This movement…where did you learn this?」

「What!?」

「It's tightening…and closing up」

「I-I don't know…!」

「So you're saying that your body moves without your permission… kukuku」

She never knew it herself as she was serving the Empress up until now

「How is it? This is a man's body」

「It's the best!」

「Compared to a woman's body, which is better?」

「Master! If you make me feel this good…I'm…I'm…!」

I had charm cheat used on Seria

When I give her sexual pleasure in this state of magic, it's impossible for her to tell a lie anymore

In short, Seria's remarks are her true intentions

「Do you dislike the play you've done with Elena Ria up until now?」

「I've never do that… It's just…」

「Just?」

「I wanted to feel good too… Elena Ria-sama is just…always thinking of herself…」

「That's cruel. Doing nothing but licking」

「She's a royalty. Her pride wouldn't allow her to lick me…」

「Really, what a hopeless fellow…」

Well, I do understand Elena Ria's feelings

When you're at the top, you can't think no one but yourself

「But, you're a pervert right?」

「Wha…!?」

「Haven't you been licking Elena Ria's anus? Then, you drank her urine」

「F-for you to know that much…!」

「If it's about you, I know everything」

「A-Amazing! As expected of master. Then, if possible, your urine…!」

「Do you want to drink it?」

「Please let me drink it!」

「…」

I'll say it once again, Seria is under charm cheat.

When she's having sex, she'll speak out her mind

That remark just now, Seria said everything.

…She's quite an outrageous pervert.

「I'll only give you my semen. Sorry, but I don't want to keep company of a pervert like you」

「T-that's…!」

「If you feel disappointed, why not go to Elena Ria?」

「E-elena-sama is amazing too, but she doesn't have a penis. a fat, and strong penis that master only has… My perverted pussy is only for master」

「How admirable for you to say that」

Since you said it. You should be rewarded.

「I'm about to cum…!」

「Cum!?」

「Yeah, it's semen」

「It sounds so indecent…! Please put in in me」

「Is that how you request to your master? Well, that's fine, I intend to overlook it if you have the ability」

「T-then…!」

「I'll dye your eyes white. But, before that…」

It's necessary for me to move my waist faster.

I've tasted her clamping vagina successfully, so I piston intensely.

「A, aah, aaaah! F-fast…! Your waist movment is…!」

「I'll mess you up!」

「I'm breaaakiiing! You're breakkiiiiing me! You're messing up my first time virgin pusssyyyyyyyyyy!」

Looking at her reverse heart ass, I further accelerated

As I thrust, her vagina tightens more, it's trying to squeeze out semen

「I'm about to…!」

I can't endure any longer and pulled my penis out her vagina

Then, Seria was,

「Masteeer!」

It looked like a dog who totally got baited

「I'll cum」

—Ejaculation

I splashed a lot of cloudy liquid over Seria

「To be covered with it…It's different from pee, it's a sticky white liquid… aah…this is master's」

Seria, who's making an ecstatic face began to lick the semen out of her face.

「*slurp*…*Sluuuurp*…it's delicious」

「You seem to like it」

「Yes」

The female butler closed to my crotch with an unsatisfied face.

「Your penis is still standing isn't it? Then I will…Clean it」

Episode 9 ★ Female butler Seria clean up fellatio

The penis that just came is filled with semen, then Seria brought it closer to her face.

She sniffed the sap of a man and slowly touched it with the tip of her tonuge

「Aaah…Master's semen…I'm filled with it」

「Lick as much as you like」

「Yes…」

She seemed happy and replied with a smile, then she glanced at my penis and licked it all over.

「I said this earlier, since I ejaculated, it's sensitive. Especially just like earlier, it has a numbing feeling. You get it?」

「Certainly. When, I will carefully lick the penis from the side」

When she said so, Seria started to lick my penis like eating corn

She's properly tasting the semen as she makes a indecent wet sounds

I think this was called Harmonica Fellatio

Of course, that word doesn't exist in this world

Even if it did, Seria won't know it

This girl does harmonica fellatio naturally

She's really quite a horny woman

「*Suck*…*Suuck*…Master's semen, delicious」

「Are you happy?」

「Since you splashed the semen on my face, I can taste the delicious semen. I can't be happier than this」

「Compared to Elena Ria's piss, which is better?」

「Elena Ria-sama's urine has no particular taste. It's not delicious even though I drink it. However, Master's semen, has a perfect taste that makes me excited」

「I'm glad that you're pleased」

「It's still quite dirty isn't it? I'll do my best to thoroughly clean it up」

Seria's tongue reached the tip

She licked the semen on the pubic hair and headed lower.

「So this is a man's testicle… I've only heard it on stories, but to see the real thing」

「Semen is made here」

「Is that true!? That's amazing」

Knowing where semen is made makes you happy? Seria spread my legs open and dived under my crotch

Oioi, I haven't given you those kinds of instructions.

Well it's fine. I'll just let her do as she likes.

「Balls…ballsballs…this white liquid…」

Seria opened her mouth and sucked the testicles gently

「Seria, you get it?」
「Yes. This is a man's vital spot. I need to be tend to it」
「If you get it, then it's fine」

It entered the mouth, then taken out a lot of times.

The testicles are placed on her tongue, then was rolled over.

She sucked and pulled the scrotum.

「*lick lick*… Do you like to have your balls licked?」
「It feels good」
「I'll massage it so It can make lots of semen」
「Please do」

Seria began her mouth massage

The pleasant feeling was transmitted rather than pain, the feeling runs through the body.

「More…Lick more of it」

Just like that, Seria began to lick the ball slowly

Her tongue crawls to it's surroundings.

Oioi, Could it be…

「Master's anus…I'll lick it」

「Really…」

I don't feel bad on it particularly, but to think she'd be this agressive

Was it because Elena Ria taught you this?

「*Lick lick*…*Lick lick*…」

Seria began to moist my anus' area

She sprinkled it with her own saliva, my anus was stimulated

I myself don’t have that hobby, but it doesn’t feel so bad.

A beautiful dignified woman like Seria is licking my anus after all.

I rather feel indulged in superiority complex

「Master’s anus…Delicious」

When she thought that the anus was wet enough, she poked the tip of her tongue

She waved it litlle by little, then, when the got in, she said:

「Master…Master…」

Seria is licking my anus, even she still hadn’t done a hand job

Even though I just ejaculated a while ago, my penis completely regained it’s vigor

「Masster’s penis…it got hard」

「That’s because of you」

「I won’t be able to clean it like this」

「…Is that on purpose?」

If she did it on purpose, she’s quite a sly fox then.

Well, if I say it doesn't matter that I got erect again immediately after ejaculating, then it doesn't matter.

「Lick the semen off first. Then after that」

「Certainly」

Looking at my front, Seria held my dick in her mouth

Not much time has passed since my ejaculation so it feels bad to get sucked suddenly

「*Suck*…*sluuup*…!」

Because my dick was big, she can only suck the tip without reaching the root

But, she moves her tongue bit by bit, she licks the tip of my penis and it sends me strong pleasure

「It feels good, Seria」

「It's for master's sake after all. Should I swallow even further?」

「I don't mind」

「Then…Haamooo…!」

Seria has swallowed my dick that it reached her throat interior

I can feel her mouth wriggling and attacking intensely

「Juuuuuuuu…!」

「You're sucking to the base indeed」

I've done a lot of women, but why is her blowjob face making me excited?

She's making a lewd look on her face, I feel like I can ejaculate on her a lot

「I'll be cleaning up master's penis」

「Fuu…I'll get dirtied again if this continues」

「What do you mean?」

「I meant to say that your mouth feels good」

「M-master…」

Seria's cheeks reddened while having my penis inside her mouth

She must be glad to be praised by me

「Since you waited for long. Why not sandwich it between your huge tits?」

Seria has a quite a big breast Her clothes are quite thick but her chest is still emphasized, her breast might be more than what I expect

「My breast…is it?」

「Yeah. sandwich it, then stroke it」

「U-understood. I'm not confident if I can do it well」

Seria took of her jacket, then unbuttoned her shirt.

Then, a pair of white porcelain like breast jiggled.

「You seem to look thinner in clothes」

「I-is that so?」

There are two things in Seria's chest that's bigger than her head

I think it's cute for have small nipples and areola in spite of having a huge tits

「If it's that big, then it should be able to sandwich my penis whole」

「I'll try」

Seria spread her tits herself, then wrapped my penis with it

It's a little sweaty, but the tender meat swallowed my whole penis

Her soft feeling is very pleasant

「It's good. Move like this」

「Yes」

N, N, her voice sounded, Seria moved her tits up and down.

The tip of my penis was seen and hidden repeatedly

「It's hot…Master's penis is hot…」

「You made them」

「Haahaa…It's hard and big…it's so wonderful…」

「Do it stronger」

「Like…this?」

She held her giant breasts with both of her hands, then Seria further intensified the paizuri

Apparently, Seria can also feel it, her nostrils are widening

「A, aah…rubbing my nipples…It feels good…!」

「You're about to cum?」

「If we continue like this, I might cum」

「Don't hold back and cum」

「Is that okay?」

「I'll ejaculate at the same time」

「Y-yes」

Thanks to Seria working hard on her paizuri, I feel like I'm about to cum again.

I readied my ejaculation stance.

「This time, inside your mouth. While sandwiched, put it in your mouth」

「Understood」

She opened her mouth, and prepared to catch the semen

Apparently, Seria is at her limit

「Master…I'm going to cum. I'm going to cum with just my nipples…!」

「Don't be embarrassed. Be happy instead」

「Happy…? I-I'm glad…」

「Come, I'm about to let it out too. Take it in your mouth」

「Yes!」

Seria held the mouth that's filled with pre-cum

I ejaculated inside her mouth

「Nguuu!??」

When I ejaculated, it seems that Seria came as well
Her nipples had gone hard, and love nectar was flowing like urine

「Now, drink…」
「Ngu…*Gulp*」

The jelly like sperm overflows in her mouth, Seria swallowed it

Her eyebrows shows that she's in pain, but she drank it.

「*Gulp*…*Gulp*! It's really, thick…It's delicious…」
「Then that's good」
「I've drank all of it」
「Yeah」

I received clean-up fellation from seria again

Then,

「Y-You…What are you doing…!?」

Upstairs...in short, a voice from the upper room where Elena Ria is was heard.

When I turned around,

「So you came... Empress Elena Ria」

The empress that was looking furious was there.

Episode 10: VS Empress Elena RIa

「Elena Ria-sama…Why haven’t you escaped yet?」

Seria said while sucking my penis. Her not minding Elena Ria is the proof that she under my charm cheat

However, It’s quite a severe scene for Elena Ria

In this world…especially for those who work in this castle are influenced by Elena Ria and are man haters.

Seria is no exception

But, that woman is licking the meat deliciously. Elena Ria's shock is immeasurable.

「Youuuuuuuu! What did you do to Seria?!」

「I'm afraid I can't tell you」

My strategy was a success

It's certainly much easier to have Elena Ria come than chase her desperately

If we follow to her destination, there's a risk of a trap

Moreover, Seria's lovely voice might echo as I was poking her violently.

When the escaping Elena Ria heard that, she might come back here

「Whoops, we're in front of the leader of the most powerful country」

I stopped Seria's clean up fellatio, then I pulled back my penis, and closed my trousers

「I'm honored to meet you, Elena Ria」

「Everything…All of this was caused by you!?」

「I used the demon race's army, thinning the defense of the castle, then I used Leona to guide me to the secret passage to invade. Then, winning over your most trusted aide, Seria, She became my woman. What's next is You, Elena Ria

」

「You! Do you know what you're doing!? You will pay with your life!」

「Oh?」

No matter how strong the empress is, she's only a small fry in front of me

Elena Ria grabbed the sword on her waist.

「The castle's treasure that has been passed through generations…King's sword Avar Bain. With this blade, you…」

Empress pulled out the sword

It’s seems that the empress has the treasure.

As expected, Even I don’t know that sword, but I understood that the sword must be a special weapon.

However, the distance form me and Elena Ria is more than ten meters

Beating her down before she closes up wouldn’t be a problem

Why I’m not using Charm Cheat? That’s because it’s part of the plan

Above all, having her submit without using the charm cheat would be the best.

If I used charm cheat immediately, there’s no sense of achievement. A good woman must take time to fall.

「I want to hear something from you. First…」

Elena Ria swung her blade vertically

What are you doing? There’s nothing there…

For a moment I thought.

「Guh…!」

My shoulder is cut, then I saw myself dyed in blood

Could this sword be…?

「What are you being surprised for? That's the ability of this sword」

「Ability?」

「With Avar Bain, I can cut anything in my sight. You thought you had the advantage in distance, but I am the same」

Elena Ria continued to talk.

「For leading the demon race army, for invading the castle, for tormenting Seria. You seem to have quite the ability. There's no way I would approach you carelessly」

「Then, why don't you kill me with a single blow?」

「For leading the demon race army…About seria…I have a lot of things to ask you」

「I see」

I'll be fine if I talked to her

Well, I do understand Elena Ria's feelings. There's an unknown force… furthermore, it's a man

She wants to know the details of that power, and she's curiously want to

know the background of it

Also, if it's Elena Ria, she can easily kill me.

Fuu…This is the strongest woman? Her name isn't just for show

「First, I'll heal my wounds」

I healed my shoulders in an instant. This way, I showed her that it's useless to hurt me

This will make the negotiation a bit easier

「Damaging you seems impossible. Also, to use healing magic without a chant. It would seem that torture wouldn't work either」

「That's right」

「There's no merit for us to glare at each other this way then」

Now then, how do I turn this situation around?

It looks like I'm on par with Elena Ria, but in reality I'm at disadvantage.

That treasure is quite troublesome as expected.

But I can counterattack if she starts to fight badly

I might be able to perform a hit that will decide my win

「I can feel high magic power from you… More than me」

「My magic power is infinite. I won't be easily defeated」

「You're a man so why…?」

「That's because I'm a man from another world」

「Other world you say…?」

Elena Ria twitched slightly

Kuku, all according to plan

If I tell her that I came from another world, her concentration would be chipped a little.

「Have you heard about it?」

「I've read it from old books. Though, it was written as a legend in the book」

「Apparently, I seemed to have been called in this world」

「Why is an otherworlder aiming at my castle?」

「That is…」

While pretending to answer, I took out a magic stone and attacked Elena Ria

「Catching me off guard…! But, that won't work on me!」

She used the treasure and crushed the stone

I rushed at Elena Ria on that gap

「I told you it's useless!」

Elena Ria swung her sword, I created a big rock and hid behind it.

Since she said that the treasure uses her sight, it's impossible for her to damage me directly like this

「Impudent!」

Elena Ria broke the rock

But, I hid well on the debris of the rock

In that instant, Elena Ria lost sight of me.

「It’s the end!」

I created multiple rocks, then attacked Elena Ria from all sides.

As expected, attacks from her blind spot is included, and it wouldn’t be possible to stop everything at the same time

「Who do you think I am…?」

Suddenly, in her attack, the rocks were shattered.

「It’s possible for me to cut from the blind spot if It’s close」

…tsk. So there’s that kind of ability.

But,

「If I hit you directly…!」

I produced a rock in my hand and struck Elena Ria

When I attacked at the distance closer than the swing of her sword, her ability is invalid

「The ability of the treasure isn't the only secret of my strength!」

When she said, Elena Ria crushed the rock hand, and closed the distance instantly

As expected of otherworld, their swordsmanship is different.

They're accustomed to fighting

I have never experienced fighting up front.

「This is…the difference…!」

The tip of Elena Ria's blade penetrated me…!?

—At that moment, I expressed a huge grin.

Episode 11 ★ Empress Elena Ria body fiddling

「In the end, you're a man. You stained the blade of my sword with your blood…」

Believing that she won, Elena Ria looked down on me

But, who is it that won?

「Naive, Elena Ria. You thought you beat me?」

「Wha…!? Surely you've been stabbed in the chest!」

Just like Elena Ria said, the sword extends towards my abdomen

However, I made something.

「W-what's this black hole!?」

The warp that I thought of using to go home The warp hole was in front of my abdomen.

Aisha must be surprised on the other side of the hole A tip of the sword appeared suddenly

「Sorry, but it's my win」

I held Elena Ria's wrist while saying so

「If you can't swing your sword you can't use your ability right? And your strength is amplified with magic. With this simple power, I won't be defeated by you」

「Guh…!」

It was risky, but I was able to close up with Elena Ria

My purpose was to approach her.

「I can do most magic. But, among them, there's one that needs to meet a condition. For example, the one that influences the human body」

「W-what do you mean…!?」

「I'll be trying it now」

I concentrated my magic on the hand that's grasping her wrist.

Then,

「U,aaaaaaa!」

Elena Ria shouted

「It seems that you felt bad right? That's because I put some drugs on your body」

「D-drugs…」

「It's aphrodisiac. Well, you'll turn horny to the degree that power won't enter you anymore」

「Kuh…!」

The Elena Ria who's standing strong earlier, fell down on her knees.

「Y-youuu…! What do you plan to do from now on…?」

「I'll tell you why attacked this castle」

「W-what…?」

「It's to make beauties like you my woman」

「Wha…!」

Her forehead perspired, I laughed at the suffering Elena Ria.

Can you still act strong in this situation?…She looked at me with pride

However, just how long can you pretend to be tough?

「I made this aphrodisiac so I can touch and feel you」

I traced Elena Ria's skin with my finger

「Hau!」

「How is it? It feels good I guess. It's like your whole body is now a erogenous zone」

「Haahaa…I-I don't feel it…」

「Is that true?」

「Kuha! T-Touching me again…Haahaa…!」

The dauntless Empress has her toes pointing inwards, her body is restless and bending loosely in agony.

It's indeed a fascinating spectacle

「I'll hear out various stuff from you. You're quite strong it seems」

「T-to lose against your arm…It's not a big deal」

「Oioi. Did you think that you would win because you're a tournament champion? In a world where you fight through war, you can't measure power through tournament. In short, recall that this arm is normal out there.

It's all over the place. Furthermore, there are those who conceal their history and hide their true intentions on the tournaments. Do you seek a fair fight there?」

「It's natural as a soldier. In addition, they earnestly participate to not become a nuisance」

「What a wonderful spirit. Well, in the end you won so it doesn't matter」

「That's because I surpass them. That makes me feel proud」

「I'm not interested in the results of war. What I'm interested in…Is your body」

「You heretic!」

「I knew your sexual activities using the treasure the witch had. Your body being caressed by a woman, that was very beautiful」

「Just how rotten are you」

「Don't praise me so much. It makes me want to violate you」

When I glared at her, Elena Ria's body trembled

That's the first time she displayed that expression

「Any part of the woman body can be used as a sex toy. For example, your hand」

「W-what are you going to do?」

I made Elena Ria's hand take out the penis out of my trousers.

「S-sto…! A-ahn!」

「Your hands are sensitive too. Just holding my dick makes you feel pleasant」

「I-I'm not feeling good…」

「Now then, just holding it feels pleasant. How about if you stroke it?」

「C-could it be…There's no way!?」

「Your fingers are small and long, it's beauty doesn't suit holding a sword. Stroke my thing with this」

Saying so, I moved Elena Ria's hand

Shiko Shiko, was the sound of my penis being stroked up and down (TN: Fap Fap)

「A-aaah! Aaaah! I can feel it!? It's just my hand being moved, yet!」

「How is it? it feels good right!?」

「D-daaaamn! Let me gooo! Let me gooo!」

Ignoring Elena Ria's shouts, I continued the hand job.

Elena Ria's palm is now as sensitive as her genitals It feels like her vagina is being hit by a penis.

「I-I don't want to feel it…I don't want to feel it…」

「Your hand is moving on it's own while you say that」

「L-Lies…! I-I such…!」

She's now doing handjob willingly.

It seems that it became for her to control herself because of the pleasure.

「You're a beautiful woman, If it's on the other world, a lot of men would try to advance on you 」

「That kind of man…Ahn! I'll definitely cut them all!」

「You don't like men, yet you have sexual desire… Then, you have Seria lick you off almost every night with that. Seeing you do urination, you don't seem to have a normal sexual desire」

「Guh…! Don't…say, that…!」

「You even have your anus licked…You pervert. But, my sexual desire is strong, and I don't hate perverted women」

「I'm not pleased to be liked by someone like you!」

「But, you're moving your hand on your own? The pleasure is increasing, and your reasoning is being blown off?」

「S-such a thing…nnn! Aahn, haa! Kuun!」

「Move it faster. The highest pleasure is waiting」

「D-dammit…!」

She's biting her lower lip in frustration, yet the movement of her hands goes faster.

Her breathing turned rough, her cheeks reddened, it seems like Elena Ria has surrendered to the pleasure.

「It's good… You rise on the top of the country. The common people don't understand your pain and conflict」

「T-That's right…in order to reduce my stress it…」

「You used the female butler night after night, right? Your reason was just. You don't need to hold back anymore」

「I don't need to endure anymore?」

Elena Ria stripped off her hard armor to my sweet words

「Specially, since you were born as a woman. You should also have fun as a woman」

「Have fun…as a woman?」

「Now, move your hand more」

「Han, nuu! I-it's no good…I'm just moving my hand but I can feel it! I'll go crazy if this continues…」

「More…More!」

「Nnaaaaaa! C-c-cumming! Something is comiiiiing!」

「Come! Show me your cumming face!」

「Damn…Damn…Dammiiiiit! I can't stop my hand from feeling good! I want to fee it more, more! Nfuaaaan!」

「I'll also cum」

「C-cum?」

「I'll splash it on your face. Just stroke it」

「I am…I am…a-about to cum…! I-I'm about to c-c-cuuuuuum!」

To match Elena Ria's climax, I also ejaculated.

Doku Doku I released a large amount of semen on Elena Ria's face Her body had gone pure white

「Haahaa…T-this is semen…It's warm… And, it feels like I'm filled with it…」

「That is true pleasure. Isn't it great to have this as a woman?」

「Amazing…too amazing…!」

「You're whole body is beautiful…First let's satisfy your body」

Elena Ria opened her mouth, fixed her gaze at me while saying.

「I…I'm…broken… Aah…It doesn't matter anymore…I just want to feel good…」

Episode 12 ★ Empress Elena Ria's change

「It's about time, Onii-chan」

Eunice who was commanding the demon race army is looking at the terrace from the top of the castle where the Empress room is.

The strategy was scheduled to begin

「If it's master, there should be no problelms」

From Eunice's side, the Succubus Maid Melia appeared.

She was having her usual cool appearance and was staring indifferently

「Ah, Onii-chan came!」

Ryuu and Elena Ria were at the terrace

「Ahaha, it seems Onii-chan has broken that Elena Ria」

「Yes. The empress who was called the strongest, has now a face of a woman」

「Just what happened on her?... I can imagine what happed...」

Eunice sandwiches her harm in her crotch and fidgets

「Since it's master, I'm sure it's interesting」

「Something amazing has happened right?」

「Yes. Something so shocking that would be known all over the country」

「Melia, have you prepared it?」

「Of course. However, I don't understand the contents are...」

Since Onii-chan made it, it should be okay!」

Eunice floats a smile

Her cheerful state was noticed by those in the terrace

「Now, I hope we start faster」

Ryuu's strategy is about to reach the Finale

• • •

「I'll kill you…I'll kill yo…damn…!」

Elena Ria scowled at me as she still has some willpower left.

I ignored it, and brought her to the terrace.

「What…are, you doing…?」

「I'll tell you in a moment」

「D-don't joke with me…?」

Fumu.

She still has some willpower, as expected of someone who's called Empress.

Though, the effect of the aphrodisiac is still there, she regained her will the moment that there's no stimulus.

「Ryuu-sama, are you going to use aphrodisiac again?」

Yarina closed to me and asked

「No, it's fine like this. Since I'll make her my sex slave while the effect of the aphrodisiac goes away slowly. Just as planned」(TN: No, seriously, it's Keikakudoori) 「As expected of Ryuu-sama」

I told Yarina to pull back, then I and Elena Ria got out of the terrace.

「Haahaa…! It may be gradually, but my consciousness will…!」

「Have you taken it back? That's good」

「If I have my sword, you'll be done in an instant」

「Don't say something so disturbing. How will I play your body if that happened?」

Since the aphrodisiac is still in effect, any other parts of Elena Ria will also let loose.

Hand, Hair, Ass, Legs, Elbow, Breast, mouth…I fiddled with every possible place and ejaculated repeatedly Thanks to that, Elena Ria is now covered in semen

「You Hertetic…! I won't forgive you…! I'll neveeeer…!」

「But, you can feel it right?」

When I turned my gaze, Elena Ria showed a shocked expression.

「That face…just by seeing my face, your face looks like it's in estrus」

「T-that's not…」

「Why are you lying? You already let loose a while ago, your body has been completely imprinted withg pleasure」

「I-I am…!」

「Then, should I confirm it?」

I raised her skirt and touched Elena Ria's genitals

「Hawaa!?」

「How is it? You can feel it right?」

「Kuh…Fuu…nn!」

Elena Ria stopped resisting, became silent, ant let me fiddle her.

I finger gets sucked in her vagina without any resistance

「This is the you now. You won't win in conflicts, and you'll succumb to the pleasure in front of you」

「Haahaa…D-dammit…!」

「Elena Ria, think about it. Why do you dislike pleasure?」

「Eh?」

「It's easier if you accept it…am I wrong?」

「…!」

「You're already broken earlier. But, when your consciousness returned, you tried to mend yourself and resisted. To break you once again is hard you know」

Elena Ria listened without saying anything.

Perhaps, she's probably thinking that I made sense.

「What should I do to break you?…The answer is simple」

「W-what…?」

「Rather than restoring, you should be reborn. You will have to start from zero again」

「Zero…」

「You hate men…you feel uncomfortable with men… Instead of that, you should just reverse everything」

「Reverse…? What I request is pleasure…? From a man…?」

「That's right. Your vagina getting wet is the evidence, you're letting a finger smoothly pass through. Even if your mind is broken, if you really hate it, then your body should refuse」

「I don't really hate it…」

「You seem to have noticed your true feelings. If so, then put your hand against the terrace, and point your ass to me」

「G-got it…」

Elena Ria nodded obediently, she turned her back on me and displayed her ass.

Her legs are long and slim that her back standing posture is strangely beautiful It's difficult for me to suppress my desire when I think that I would be able to thrust my penis in this beautiful body from now on.

I took out my erect penis, then glued it to Elena Ria's vertical line.

「A-a hard thing is…!」

「You don't know what hit you?」

「…P,p…penis」

「You better speak more vulgar」

I whispered to her

「cock…! Cock…!」

Elena says it like a child who enjoys using the word she just remembered

「Now, tell what you want me to do」

「A,aaah…!」

「Now!」

「M-My pussy…C-cock…please thrust your cock in!」

Kukuku, you finally revealed your true feelings.

I gripped Elena Ria’s ass and pushed my waist in just like that.

As one might expect, she’s a virgin so there’s some resistance.

But, it seems like she’s yearning for my body as she invite it inside.

Love nectar overflowed and her vaginal walls were wrigling.

「Kuh…Fuu! Just a little more…Just a little more…!」

「I’ll put it inside as is」

「Come…! Coome!」

I draw her waist in, then invaded Elena Ria’s insides

「Kuhooo!? I-It’s in…It’s entering, it’s inside…!」

Elena Ria was pleased that it was in.

She no longer a country's ruler, but a female pervert that has fallen for pleasure.

I began to move my waist.

「Ahn, It's moving…Inside me…a hard thing is…!」

「Can you feel it?」

「I can feel it! It feels good, this might become a habiiit…!」

「If I show your face on your people, what would happen?」

「It would be bad…If that happened…I…I…!」

「We might be seen at the terrace. Should we stop?」

「Haahaa…this place is high so it's okay… That's why, please don't stop」

「Got it」

She seem to enjoy being violated while she's standing back.

Since Elena Ria requested it, we'll continue the play in this place.

「Ah, hiiiii! Cock., amaaziiiing!」

「It's a feeling that makes you crazy!」

「Aaaa, iiiii, nuu! Ahiiii!」

「How's it? Do you love my body?」

「I love iiiiiit! I love coooocks!」

Elena Ria screamed

Thinking that she won't be heard on the castle, she shouted.

Fuu, this may possibly become a habbit

While thinking so, I activated my magic.

『I love iiiiiit! I love coooocks!』

Those were Elena Ria's scream a while ago

It was repeated

「Eh…?」

Elena Ria suddenly spoke in disarray

「Oh, sorry. I forgot to say one thing」

「W-what…?」

「Our act in the terrace…is seen all over the country」

That's right, the act of me and Elena Ria, was probably seen by all the citizens Elena Ria floated a desperate look.

Episode 13 ★ Empress Elena Ria's corruption

I released the transparent magic, and a camera was flying outside the terrace.

Simply put, the camera is like a fa◯nell.

The terrace is projected by this camera, which I prepared a televised display on each town beforehand.

The Idea was referred from the Senri Crystal That's because it has a function of a camera and display put together.

And including my knowledge, We have created a magic tool.

My strategy was to show this image to the people

Now, look at the corrupted state of your empress

「A,ahahaha…This figure of mine…my people…」

The shock was too much that Elena Ria became absent minded.

However, I instantly noticed her change.

「You seemed to have your heart broken…but that's a lie. You're feeling it from having yourself projected right?」

「Ha,haha…?」

「The tightness of your vagina became better. That's the proof that you're feeling it. Am I wrong?」

Hearing what I said, Elena Ria just laughed.

「ahaha…That's right…! This me…feels good in this situation…ahaha」

「Have you gone crazy? However, I won't be satisfied with this」

I began to move my waist again.

Panpan as it makes a dry sound echoes, my glans that's inside Elena Ria was pressed up ahead.

「Aaahn, nfuaa! It's coming! It's entering!」

Without forgetting to look at the camera, Elena Ria's body curved in agony.

Whenever I thrust her, Elena Ria's vagina becomes narrow, it seems to want my semen.

As expected of the tightening, I might not be able to endure, so I continued to piston.

Looking at her fair ass, I continued to shake her narrow ass.

「It feels goooood! Aaaah, it's deeeep! It's good when it's deeeeep!」

「How good is it? Does the one in the image not know how good a man's body is?」

「A hard penis, deep…it feels good when you're banging it! I'm glad to be born as a woman!」

「yareyare, You won't be understood with that explanation」

Words doesn't seem to come out for the pleasure. Well, that's understandable.

「N…?」

As I move my waist, it seems that the castle turned noisy.

「Return Elena Ria-sama to us!」

Apparently, a female knight that was near came to rescue Elena Ria

Women gathered on that assumption

Every door on the castle has been shut closed already

When you think about the height of the castle, arrows won't reach us either, so I kept violating Elena Ria as is.

「Ahia! I want your child sap! nfua, nfuu, nuoooo!」

「You're speaking obscenely now」

Her tonuge is out, and she was facing upwards

She's wetting herself with her own drool, her breathing turned rough.

「Ahuu—...haa—...haa...! Good! It's good! Banging feels good!」

「Are you satisfied already?」

If she's satisfied with just this, it won't be fun.

Should I increase the speed of the piston?

I speed the speed I hammer her ass, and her womb is being pressed repeatedly.

「Aaaaaah! don't do that! I'm going crazzzzyyyyy! please no mooooore!」

「I'll make you feel more!」

「Aaaah, kunuuuu! It feels too good, I'm losing my power!」

Has her muscular strength weakened? I expanded her anus.

Her legs are wobbly and trembling, she looks like a newborn foal

「S-something's coming! C-cumming…! Ahii!」

「Are you cumming…?」

「A, impossible! pleash no more! C-C-cumming…aaa,a,aaa!」

Because it seemed interesting, I intensely poked my penis

「Kuhooo!?」

Leaking out a cry from inside her belly, Elena Ria turned bandy legged.

Then, just like this…

「Uu! Cumiiiiing!」

Jubobobobobo…!

A huge amount of urine fell on the floor

She accumulated quite a considerable amount as it flows vigorously that you would think it was tap water.

「Ko…ha…I came…」

「You began urinating」

「Haahaa…it's still coming…!」

You can't hold it anymore? She repeated the sprinkling urination over and over again

「For you to let out a lot. Share it to your people」

I pulled Elena Ria's arms and pushed in between her thighs

The urine that was leaking out from the empress went down the female knights in parabola.

「Kyaa, what's this…」

「L-look at that!」

As expected, everyone noticed and watched the figure of Elena Ria urinating.

I opened her bandy legs and made Elena Ria pose like an old man pissing outside.

The empress who's feared and gained the trust of her people

That woman's embarrassing form is seen.

「Elena Ria, do you want to say something?」

「M-my people…My knights…」

Elena Ria calls out to the people below.

「My…Urine…Please enjoy my piss…!」

She opened her vertical line personally, then Elena Ria urinates once again.

She did public urination by herself and sprayed it on the knights.

The knights were at loss of words for this.

「Were you refreshed?」

「A, yes…」

Elena Ria looked satisfied as she released her bladder completely

「Haahaa…That felt so good…That's the greatest moment in my life」

「Good」

「This is all thanks to you…you entirely, our king」

「King?」

I asked back on her sudden declaration

「In this country, it's a custom that the country is lead by the strong people… You're strong enough」

「A king?」

I'm not interested in power that much, but the image of the world

flowed.

This situation isn't that bad.

「Elena Ria, should I become the king?」

「You're a King. You're the top of this country!」

As expected, everyone heard it.

「Then, declare it from your mouth. That I have become King」

「Everyone! Listen well! Someone who can lead the country other than me came! He will be our new King!」

The knights below leaked out a shaken voice.

「Elena Ria sama, that's foolishness!?」

「To make a man on the top…!」

「Eeei, Shut up! You girls taste a cock too! Your reason won't win against cocks! Those who don't understand are virgins!」

Since they're virgins, it's natural that they don't understand

Furthermore, it's strange for them to say it.

But, this means that Elena Ria has succumbed.

I resumed my piston.

「Nnnaaa! Kuhoo! Nhoooo!」

「Cum! Elena Ria!」

「Aaaaa! Comingcomingcomingcomiiiing! It's comiiiing!」

I found out that Elena Ria's vagina is convulsing.

Since the tightening got stronger, I'm also at my limit.

「I'll let it out」

「kuuuuuum! Our king! impregnate meeeee!」

「Coming…!」

My Penis that endured till the end released a huge amount of semen.

SplurtSplurtSplurt Spluuuuurt…!!

While doing a piston, Elena Ria's womb was filled with semen.

「Aaaah! It's coming in! The King's…The Kings children!」

Now then, it seems the women have gathered down there too.

I've expected this, but for this to go well.

「—Women of this nation…all of you become my woman!」

I used the charm cheat on the town.

The women gathered here, no, all of the nation's women are mine.

Now, I'll send out the remains inside Elena Ria's vagina.

「Hafaa! I'm also cummiiiiing! Cumiiiiiiiiing! Oooouuu!?」

Bikun, she jerked up, then Elena Ria has collapsed in the place.
There were some slight murmur, and someone muttered

「Our king…Ryuu-sama!」

I pulled out my penis and walked in front of the terrace

Then,

「Ryuu-sama! Ryuu-sama! Ryuu-sama!」
—women called out my name.

Episode 14: The Forza Command Afterwards

Let’s summarize the story after Elena Ria had fallen

In a nutshell, this country is mine

I was made the King of the nation and the Highest officer by Empress Elena Ria’s words

However, since I don’t like troublesome things like politics, I gave Elena Ria substantial power.

She’s my slave too

I do her however I like, whenever I like, I’ve obtained the most convenient position to play.

I select women to use my charm cheat, and I only cast my magic on my preferred women

By the way, I’ve removed my magic on other women and they follow Elena Ria’s instructions.

As expected it would be very troublesome for all of them to love me As a result a bigger event occured.

Yeah, come to think of it, Aisha asked me「Why didn’t you use charm cheat from the start」

Her question was reasonable, but how do I explain my aesthetics? I

didn’t want to use a large scale Charm cheat until Elena Ria fell.

I made Elena Ria fall, then used charm cheat on the women following her.

As a result, I was able to use a wide range Charm Cheat, but in reality I didn’t know until I tried it.

For that reason, it was necessary to gather women around the castle.

In that respect, that was quite a harvest.

For the bound men, I decided to secure them minimum freedom.

It’s not like men are miserable and inhuman in a point of view, to put it simply , they weren’t needed in labor and economic activity.

When I thought of the population decreasing, men has no position now.

I ordered relief measures for those.

Well, I decided to make Elena Ria’s castle my home as future base of activities.

I’ll go out for a journey, then return here if something happened. I’m ruling a human world, it’s the world’s largest, it’s cozy.

In addition, I obtained Elena Ria’s treasure, and the warp has been completed.

It’s possible for this weapon to slash something far away.

I analyzed that theory and applied it to my magic, With this, I'll basically be able to go anywhere I like

「Where should we attack next?」

Aisha who is next to me asked.

「The other human country Japoneru would be good」

「Why?」

「Unexpected attack seems difficult」

When I muttered so, Aisha nodded in agreement.

「Even if it's a human country, it's a little special right? Could it be that your plan won't possibly work?」

「My plan isn't that outrageous, you can't go to Japoneru easily」

「Can't you just warp inside? You should've completed it right?」

「Yeah. Well, as expected of the other queens, they would guard their important positions too. In case of Japoneru, you can never cross it, so it's impossible to invade」

The world map was prepared by Leona, and I tried if I was able to warp on each country.

I was able to enter the territory of the other countries easily.

However, I can't do it on Japoneru

「They probably began to be cautious of me」

「Showing that broadcast was flashy so it's natural. However, that was your aim right?」

「That's not my aim. It's just that it happened to be easier for me to be vigilant in a state of chaos. In addition, it increased the pleasure if they fall」(TN:狙いってほどじゃないさ。ただ、俺を警戒してくれた方が混乱は起きやすいからな。それに、難しい方が落とした時の快感が増える)

「Fufu, you're really a bad person. 」

If they have proper judgement, they will notice my strength.

When they do, they would become more curious for their judgement.

I want to see what kind of correspondence the head of each country would take in this hopeless situation.

「Ryuu, I'm glad I entrusted my ability to you. I'm not getting bored at all」

I'm happy that Aisha is pleased

「Come to think of it, I wasn't able to go to the spatial city where the celestial maiden rules? What do you think Aisha?」

「I think it's because the city isn't on the map The Areal city is just floating in the sky」

「And it's whereabouts?」

「I don't know the details either, but, it seems that the areal city is

connected to a place. It looks like your warp」

「I see」

I should probably do this last.

Now then, I should be considering the way to go in Japoneru

「Elena Ria, I want to ask you something. Is there a way to approach Japoneru?」

「My king, There's no route to japoneru」

「...None? It should be connected somewhere?」

「They observe self independence, they avoid trading with the best of their abilities. And they only come over here in one way」

「Is that your agreement?」

「That's right」

I wonder if they make use of money.

Even Elena Ria, if you reduce her money she would be troubled.

If you want something in hand, there's no reason for Forza Command to be equal with Japoneru.

「We suddenly reached a deadlock」

Aisha is the one who said it happily

...I think she's the bad girl.

「My king, it's like there's no method」

「What?」

「A ship may not leave officially…but a pirate」

「Pirate?」

「Outlaws. I heard that they gather men as working force」

「Fumu」

To make it simple, those are men who were driven out of the country

They gather those, and make a living through piracy…

「Can't we go using the official ship?」

「It would be an international problem. Even if you remove the international conflict, the surrounding sea is rough, and if you're not familiar with it, it won't be possible to reach」

「But a pirate can do it?」

「I've heard that they smuggled suspicious items. They should be able to」

「…It's decided. First, let's meet the pirates」

「King!? T-that's dangerous…」

「fuu…」

I smiled

「I’m the king of Forza Command right? Do you think the one who took over this country would be in danger?」

「That is…」

When I say so, Elena Ria faced down looking troubled.

「…My king, I understood. But, please be careful」

「Yeah, don’t worry. Elena Ria, please look over this country. After all, a noble queen like you is needed」

I stood up from my throne

Now then, I should talk to the pirates first.

Vol 4

Chapter 1: Treasure『Future Mirror』

ーーCountry of Gold: Japoneru

The other big countries don’t try to interfere with the ruler of the island country, On of the six queens that rule the world, Shrine Maiden Shizuku.

Shizuku is located at the backwoods of the sacred mountain.

Furthermore, she’s on the peak and secluded herself on the dripping wet shrine, it is for the sake of the effort of her people. (TN: さらにその頂上にあるというシトド神社に籠り、人々のために尽力をしている)

Shizuku, who’s governing this country is a descendant of a lineage that served the shrine for generations.

She has a beautiful black hair just like the her relatives in clan, and they can use a secret art that no one else in this world can do.

Though this is not by her bloodline, it can be seen that under the Shrine Maiden’s dress her superior voluptuous and soft body, you can call it obscene.

「This is all I can do…」

Deep down her feelings, Shizuku uses the secret art of her family

『Sorcery』

She's using sorcery to manipulate the concealment barrier of the country, she also puts protection alongside it.

The barrier magic is of course, to prevent other Queens from using their treasure to interfere.

Shizuku uses this barrier to protect Japoneru from invaders.

It can be said that it's the ultimate of the Shrine maiden.

But, one day,

「It turns out that the Forza command fall in the hands of an otherworlder in the future」

It's as if she knew that the Empress who governs the Forza command degenerated, Shizuku spoke to herself.

That's natural.

Shizuku received the treasure『Future Mirror』from the goddess.

This future mirror is, just like its name, it has the power to make it possible to see the future on it's reflection.

With Shizuku using this treasure, she foresees those who attempt to do a crime, in addition, it can foresee any typhoon or volcanic eruption, so she's able to protect her countrymen.

Shizuku, who's using the treasure is respected, and yearned by people as a Yamato Nadeshiko Shrine Maiden.

She saw Elena Ria's fall using that power.

Furthermore, she even learned about the otherworlder.

「Still, how did Forza Command fall? There's a limit to heresy」

For the Shrine maiden who honor innocence, she was disgusted on the method of the otherworlder.

With her character and conduct, not to mention, she doesn't associate with men.

No, she talked to them on her childhood.

When she looked at the future mirror, occasionally an image of a scoundrel is reflected.

That is, a scene where beautiful women were being bought as sex slaves and raped in the town.

Shizuku, knowing the acts of men, felt strong disgust and fear on them

But, her heard isn't broken easily.

She's the top of her own country, Japoneru.

If she went mad, she can’t protect her people in peace.

Shizuku has a strong sense of responsibility.

However, when she looked at the future mirror right now, she tries to defend her country.

「What is this…」

Shizuku who was looking at the future mirror, foresaw the future.

On the prediction, there was one thing Shizuku can’t overlook.

As the image reflected on the mirror became clear, Shizuku doubted her own eyes.

「N-no way…for this things…」

It was an absolute nightmare.

What’s reflected in the image, the figure of herself getting forcibly undressed.

The breast were exposed, cheeks red and was breathing roughly.

「T-there’s no way…!」

She doesn’t want to believe, but the image gets clearer.

There’s man appearing from Shizuku’s behind.

「T-this person is…」

The otherworlder that made Forza Command fall.

That man is on Shizuku's back, then pierced her violently.

Seeing herself drown in pleasure and doing as she please, Shizuku can't say anything.

No matter how many times she saved her country using the future mirror, for the first time, she doubted it's being.

「…!!」

But, what the future mirror reflects will possibly happen in the future.

「That man even tried to extend is demonic hands on me」

Shizuku's crisis is shown in the future mirror. It's the most dangerous prediction she saw until now of course.

However, she'll make an effort to change the future.

「This kind of future, I'll change it quickly」

Shizuku has the power to alter the future.

With the future mirror, and Shizuku's future altering, it's possible to change any kind of nightmare.

To avoid the crisis in, Shizuku peeked at the future mirror.

But,

「Why is not changing?…」

Normally, the future changes immediately, but it doesn't

No, to be precise, it changed.

It changed, but all of the future all ended up with her being in the hell of pleasure.

「W-what does it mean?…」

Among the old history of Japoneru, there was nothing similar to this.

However, long time ago, she heard about something that happened where someone that had a considerably strong belief, there's no way to change the future.

It was said to be a world myth, who would have thought that such a man would really appear…

「…」

Shizuku was lost in thought.

「Is there no other way but for me to become that man's thing?…」

Shizuku was trembling as she was not used to this kind of situation.

Being unable to change the future, Shizuku was gradually cornered.

「I don't want that! I'll change that future no matter what」

However, as she desperately think of the solution, the day where she drowns in pleasure is arriving.

No matter how she tried to escape, to run away, she always ended up as the thing of the otherworlder.

「Any means is fine. As long as I change that future…」

Shizuku is squeezing her brain to make a ground breaking plan.

Something, She desperately thinks for something.

If she tries to attack with her country it is overturned, if she tried to run away, she'd be caught quickly.

「I'll be tracked down even if I run away…?」

Shizuku suddenly came up with something.

「…If I draw myself on him, what would that man think…?」

If she run she'll be chased, she thought that the enemy might avoid her if she tries go face him.

「However, for me to draw myself to a man…」

Her opponent is the one who made the Empress and the Witch fall.

She can't imagine the future where she's just a superficial woman that does as told.

「Rather, I want to run away now…」

——There's no other choice but to become a pervert.

「F-for me to do such a thing…」

As Shizuku is originally a innocent and upright character, she hesitated a little.

She has no choice but to substitute someone that will be violated and drown in pleasure.

No, I mustn't substitute…!

「It's impossible to drive off that man's self-indulgence」

Just when she was about to be driven to a corner, an Idea came up to Shizuku.

「There's no man who wouldn't run away if being pressed on by a

pervert. In that case, I will just push myself on him!」

That is the only way for the Yamato Nadeshiko, Shizuku's only way to avoid Ryuu.

「Since it's decided, I must become a perfect pervert before that man came into this land」

Shizuku declared in a dignified manner.

「I— Will become a slut!」

For Shizuku to change the future, she determined to become a slut.

Chapter 2 ★ Become a Slut1!

She had decided to become a slut, but Shizuku's perplexed on how would she would become one.

She's a girl that has been looking at the future so she doesn't have much knowledge.

(If I recall…)

There's an old book that lies in the depths of the room.

I've heard that there's also a book written about sex.

Shizuku was never interested in it before, but she needs it's power for herself, so she tracked down the book.

When she opened the book, self-consolation…in short the method of masturbation was written.

「I-I see…」

It was unknown who wrote it, but it was written in detail.

First, it says to massage own breasts.

「Let's try it…」

Shizuku massaged her breasts as written in the book.

But, she can't feel it that suddenly. That's because it would be impossible to wash her body if she felt it there.

「Being a slut…is difficult」

Just like what's written, Shizuku squeezed her chest and rolled her nipples.

Her nipples seemed fairly sensitive, it can be seen when it stood up immediately with just a little touch.

With a stiff bump, it got hard.

The nature and breathing of Shizuku became rough too.

「Ah, N, Aaa, Nu…!」

She herself is surprised of her own voice leaking out.

It's only around the nipples, but her body feels gradually getting hotter.

(T-this is masturbating…!?)

She's feeling sexual pleasure for the first time.

Her body's feeling light, her insides are attacked by an itching feeling, Shizuku is confused.

「Ah, Nn,, kuh…I-it feels good…」

The words flowed unconsciously.

(So this feels is what they call feeling good isn't it?…)

She was feeling fear a while ago, then the pleasure is growing steadily.

Her nether regions is becoming moist, liquid is dripping on her thighs.

Her legs are pigeon-toed, the squirming Shizuku sat down.

「Haahaa…power doesn't enter me anymore…」

She never experienced this feeling before.

And yet, she understood that her body wanted more.

A hand extends naturally on her crotch, then entrusts it to her Miko clothes.

「Nn, ah, naaaa!」

Her voice grows, rubbing only her breasts becomes unsatisfactory

(I…I desire for more?)

She just felt slight sexual pleasure, then she found that her body is

demanding.

She's holding down her desires until now, her mind wavers with a little impulse.

「Haa, haahaa, nu, kuu, aau!!」

She thought that it's no good, her crotch is getting hot.

The feeling to want to touch it steadily increase.

「Good…it's good…M-more…」

Tracing it suddenly, a chilling feeling is transmitted to her spine.

In addition, her Miko clothes are turned and she exposed her lower body.

「Haa, haahaa…nn」

Shizuku exposed the her white thighs and crotch.

A skin no one has touched, it was smooth and beautiful.

There's not a pubic hair growing, so her mound of Venus is smooth.

——A tag to protect her virginity is stuck between her thighs.

This tag has a barrier in it so no one can touch it. 2

The only one who can break the tag is only Shizuku.

This tag automatically deals with her excretion such as urine automatically.

However, strangely, only love nectar is slipping out of her gap thickly.

Because it was a old custom, she doesn't understand the principle, but all generations of shrine maidens must protect their virginity. 3

(As expected, my virginity must be…)

Shizuku thought.

But, since she's caressing her breasts, she can't suppress the pain in her crotch.

Shizuku reaches for the tag, then touched her crotch.

「Hau!」

Even though a special barrier is placed, it's just a thin paper for Shizuku.

Tracing the clitoris on top of the thin paper, it's no wander that she can feel it.

The pleasure runs like electricity all over her body.

「T-this…no」

She knows that she'll go crazy if she goes further.

She knows that, but her hand doesn't stop.

Shizuku might've not noticed it herself, but she has an overflowing talent as a slut.

Giving in to small pleasure, unable to endure it anymore, her pulp clitoris is being rubbed away with the tip of her finger.

Kosu Kosu She stimulated her clitoris multiple times.

「Ah, n! Good, Good! It's good! This feels good!」

She's deeply impressed from the pleasure in this world.

She was sitting, but she gradually changed her posture to pushing out her waist.

Even though there's no one, her legs are wide open and her ass is floating.

(I'm so ...shameless...)

She feels so vulgar.

Shizuku opened the path to sluts.

「Ah, n! S-something's coming! It's coming!」

Her body is convulsing.

Her breath turned rougher, and saliva is flowing from her mouth.

「Haa, haahaa! I-I can't…I am…!」

Shizuku pushed her waist high.

—*Guuuuuuush*!

A large amount of tide blew.

Just like love nectar, the tag doesn't seem to absorb it.

Shizuku continues to blow a lot of tide while moving her hips up and down.

It flew just like urine multiple times.

「Haahaa…What a shameless me」

Bowlegged, she finished the thing that's the same as urination.

From a upright and clean shrine maiden, it's an impossible behavior.

But.

(That felt good…)

It was the best pleasure to Shizuku.

「More…more…more…」

Shizuku proceeds to crawl back out of the room.

However, she used her power to pull something over.

「Haahaa…I never thought this is possible」

That's a man's penis' model—Dildo

Shizuku's eye color turned like a beast.

---

1. This might be wrong because the literal translation is "Female Pervert" but, let's keep it unless it's necessary to change it to "Nymphomaniac" ↩
2. Kuroinu pls ↩
3. So it's okay with anal? ↩

Chapter 3 ★ The Miko turned to a nympho1

A dildo in front of her eyes.

She never saw a man's penis before but, she knows that it's genuine2

(This was written in the book from a while ago… However, isn't this too big!?)

The actual size was not written in the book, but as one would expect, it would be surprising if it's as thick as one's arm.

If this entered the insides of a body, how would it turn out…

(I-I should try it…)

Shizuku who opened the nympho path from masturbating can't be just curious anymore.

It's impossible to put something inside her vagina because there's a tag, but she understood that her vagina is itching.

Her insides are tightening, it's requesting for a penis.

「*Gulp*…」

Shizuku drank her saliva.

She picked up the dildo and put it on the top of the bed.

「haahaa…This thing…haahaa…」

She's too excited that drool is flowing out of her mouth.
Shizuku is excited at the dildo in front of her just like a hungry beast.

(I-I'm putting it in…!)

She want to put it in but she can't put it inside her vagina.

(H-How should I…)

The moment she thought of it, Shizuku's anus3 closed tight.

(I can… on the other hole…)

Normally that hole is for excretion.
If there, then it's possible to put it inside her body.

「Haahaa…haahaa…!」

Even though she's a virgin, she's gonna put it in her ass hole.
She embraced that nympho manner and got even more excited.

Just looking at the dildo, she's close to cumming already.

Shizuku gulped down her saliva once again.

「I-I think it's okay…」

Though She's worried about her body, she can't suppress her excitement with that.

She can't do anything but insert the dildo in her ass hole to suppress this excitement.

Shizuku thought about it.

(It's standing)

The dildo is standing on the floor excellently.

It seems that there's a man lying on it.

(To be a nympho…It's no good unless I'm on the top)

Shizuku stood on the top of the dildo and sink her waist slowly.

「Haahaa…Haahaa…Aaa!」

The dildo strikes her anus and she came lightly with that.

Since love nectar flowed through her ass, her anus is also completely wet.

「I-I'll put it in…」

Shizuku went to insert the dildo even her anus is shutting tightly.

「Ah, Nn, Kuuuu! Aaaaaaa!」

The hard dildo is grinding in her fairly narrow hole.

She hit the part where the head bulges, it wasn't possible to insert it inside well but, Shizuku dropped her ass lower.

Then,

「Aaaaaaaa!」

The dildo entered Shizuku's anus as she make a lovely voice.

It was swallowed to the foundation and went inside successfully.

「Haahaa…It went in…!」

She thought it was painful but surprisingly, there's no pain.

Instead, she felt pleasant, the pleasure runs through her whole body.

「Ahhn, kuu…!」

A fat thing hollowed out and spreads the anus

But, even with that pleasant sensation, Shizuku began to move her waist.

「Haa, haa~n!」

She moved her waist up and down rhythmically.

Nobody taught her, but her movement completely belongs to a nympho

The waist is moved politely that a man that ejaculates prematurely would've ejaculated already.

(W-what's this…! The hole in my ass…feels good!)

The discomfort from the foreign matter gradually fades and the pleasure increases.

Her insides has been poked with the tip of the hard thing that she's seems to cum anytime soon.

「Ah, Hii! T-This is amazing! This kind of things…!」

She spread her legs, then moved her waist while pushing her hands on the bed.

Her ass felt even better when she used her whole body.

The buttocks hits the bed, it can be heard with a *Ban Ban* sound

(My waist…can’t stop…!)

The *Ban Ban* sound even grows further, the force may be able to destroy the bed.

Her ass doesn’t distort even with that force, her waist raises high up from the repulsion4

She feels stronger pleasure when she strikes stronger.

(I-I’m…a pervert…I’m a pervert…!)

This girl never knew sexual pleasure just a minute go woke as a woman, became a nymphomaniac.

She doesn’t feel repulsed on herself anymore, she just feels the pleasure as a nympho.

In fact, she thought that the clean and upright appearance of the shrine maiden is fake5

「Aaaaa! Good! It’s good! My ass hole feels best」

She doesn’t think it’s shameless even she shouted out vulgar words.

In addition, the pleasure gets stronger.

Shizuku moves her waist at high speed while rubbing her own chest.

「Ahn, My breast feels good! It feels good!」

She massaged her unexpectedly large chest, rolled her nipples, Shizuku was blinded by the best pleasure.

The love nectar overflows, and her clitoris is hard erect.

It's confident like a cock.

Her one hand massage her breasts while the other plays with her clitoris.

「What pleasure! Aaaa! My asshole,feels good! n」

She opened her mouth, drooled, and her eyes turning somewhere.

Just like her appearance in the future.

Being violated by a man, she exposed a dirty ahe6 face.

She was able to achieve it by herself.

(W-with this…even if I got violated by that man…Ahii!)

She's already pulling the cart before the horse.

No matter what future she's in, but right now, Shizuku is happy.

「R-rather, I want a penis…!」

She got tired of the fake penis soon.

At the same time, Shizuku is approaching climax

「Ah, hii! Cock! I want a cock! Au, cumiiiiiing!」

The lovely voice grows bigger and she move her hips faster.

With the pounding on her asshole, the pleasure went climax.

「I-I caaaand! I…Even though I'm a shrine maiden…from my ass… Cummiiiiiiing!!!」

Shizuku came while blowing a tide.

She fell forward as is with her ass floating.

「Ah, this is no good…Nu, it came off…!」

The dildo came out as she has no power.

It moved slowly.

「Ah!」

Pon The dildo popped from her anus.

「Haahaa…Haahaa…」

Shizuku crawls to the exit.

「Penis…Penis…」

Is what Shizuku desires.

When she looked at the mirror, is the penis from the man she refused so many times.

---

1. I'll be using Nympho instead of a slut because I think slut isn't appropriate for someone who is not having intercourse with multiple men, I won't be editing the previous chapters though, I'm lazy as fuck ↩
2. This is what hachiman is looking for ↩
3. I am the bone of my sword ↩
4. Newton's third law of motion ↩
5. Gil-chan~ ↩
6. Ahe-gao ↩

Chapter 4: To the pirate ship!

Our purpose is to get the Shrine Maiden's1 treasure.

To obtain the treasure, I must make the shrine maiden mine.

For that, we will attack the island Japoneru, which the Shrine maiden rules.

However, it's impossible to warp to Japoneru at the moment.

The Shrine Maiden's barrier obstructs it, that's the reason why we can't invade the country.

That's why, I'll talk to the pirates and we will invade from the sea.

「I'll discuss this time's strategy」

I gave individual role on the women gathered in the room of Forza Command's castle.

「First are the people that will board the pirate ship. Those who will come with me are Aisha, Eunice, Meila, and Leona」

「Got it. I just have to accompany Ryuu」

「I'm with Onii-chan! It makes me excited!」

「I'm going to do my best along with Eunice-sama」

「I will defend master」

The women obediently listened to what I said.

I'm grateful for that.

「It would be good if it ended with negotiation but, the pirates might go violent and it might lead to a fight. I will ask you to guard beforehand」

「Fufu, in any case, you're going to use your Charm Cheat right?」

「True. Well, there's a possibility of surprise attack, for that reason I'm going to take those who can fight」

In order to board the pirate ship where their true nature is unknown, brining these three people who excel in fighting and the almighty Aisha, there won't be any problems.

I already made the Witch Eunice and the Empress Elena Ria fall and obtain the two treasures.

Since I've already come here with great hardships, it's natural to be a bit more careful.

「Elena Ria and Seria will continue the duties in Forza Command」

I will give my two new captive the Forza Command to continue their work.

「Acknowledged. My King」

「Master, I will work hard」

As expected, I can't take all the members.

Elena Ria is the original ruler of this country so I won't have worries to leave it on her and Seria.

I took great pains on making this country fall, it would be dangerous to leave this to an unfamiliar fellow, so this is the best policy.

「What should I do?」

Yarina who isn't been assigned yet asked me.

「I'd like to ask Yarina to manage funds」

「I see. That's my field of expertise」

The funds which has to be used after making Forza Command fall increased significantly.

Of course, it's necessary to manage the finance, after making other countries fall, this will be a huge benefit.

Since Yarina has a huge experience in business management, I can leave finance in her.

「Next is, Eunice, could you bring the Crystal?」

「Got it, Onii-chan. But, what do you want to see?」

「The pirate ship. Identify the location so we can warp inside the pirate ship directly」

「I see. Then, Melia, please bring the crystal」

「Understood」

When told by Eunice, Melia had gone to get the treasure.

「However, Master, suddenly going on the enemy's headquarters is dangerous…」

Apparently, it seems Leona is anxious if it would become a fight with pirates.

Are the pirates in this world strong?

「It should be fine. I'm going with those who are used in battles for that reason」

And, as long as I can use magic, fights would be no problem.

「Roger that. In any case something happened, I will defend master」

「You're reliable」

「That's my role after all」

While we were talking, Melia had brought the crystal to me.

「Ryuu-sama, here it is」

Melia passed me the crystal, I supplied magic on it and searched for the pirate ships.

The fog in the crystal gradually clears up and the location of the pirate ships is reflected.

It seems that they're anchored at the sea right now.

Still, this world's magic and treasures are convenient.

I can easily examine the situation of the enemy this way.

「We specified the location of the ship」

「We're finally kicking off, Onii-chan」

「Yeah, that's right. Aisha, I'm going to prepare the warp from now on. I'll leave the support to you」

「Yes. I got it」

With Aisha's support, I made a warp gate to connect to the space in the pirate ship.

The magic had continued to spread firm, then a black ominous hole without end was made.

「I will warp to the pirate ship and board it. The four people I mentioned earlier will follow」

「Fortunes of war, My king」

「See you soon, Master」

「Leave this place to me」

The stay back see us off, then I entered the hole made with magic, then began to warp to the pirate ship.

Still, you can't get used to it easily but I'm gradually passing through the hole.

A light ahead of the hole is seen gradually, and my senses returned to it's original state.

The exit is close.

「Now then, what kind of woman is waiting in the pirate ship」

I went out of the hole and got off to the pirate ship.

Behind me are Aisha, Eunice, Melia, Leona.

「This is the pirate ship?」

Melia looked at the deck curiously.

I thought that Melia is the most knowledgeable in my harem but it seems it's her first time in a pirate ship too.

I looked around the area we landed.

There are some sailors on the deck.

Having a hallow hole appear in the ship, they don't know what's happening so they're surprised and unable to talk.

「Master, there's a lot of men here」

I thought there's a sense of unease, but surely, there's a lot of men. Half of the crew I see are men.

A man isn't discriminated in the see I guess? There are a lot of men in that case.

「What'yer doin'」

The door from the cabin opened, and a woman with a leader distinction came out.,

「Yer some'on I didn't see. W'er did ya come from?」

Though her speech is like Kansai dialect, her intonation is slightly different so I think it's from this world instead of the other world. ...It feels like a pseudo Kansai dialect.

If a person from Kansai might understand her quickly, but unfortunately I'm not a Kansai.

Well, the speaking manner of the other side doesn't matter.

「Sorry for the late introduction. I'm the recent king from Forza Command, Ryuu. I came here to talk」

「King you say!? Name's Bridget. The captain of this ship」

I'm lucky to have the captain come out by herself.

Now then, this woman…

---

1. Aisha and Shizuku are both Miko, but I will use Miko on Aisha and Shrine Maiden on Shizuku ↩

Chapter 5: Female pirate Bridget

「Why did ya show up suddenly!」

The woman barked.

「I want to negotiate with you」1

「Negoti'tiaton? Han, I can jus' easily seize ya 'ya know?」

「Stop that. The ponytail woman there is the Knight leader. The tan girl there is the witch. We might be lacking in people but we all have considerable skill」

「Han! Who'd believe you!」

The man near Leona attacked her.

However *Kin*, the man's knife flew along with a shrill sound.

「It's naïve to attack me」

「T-This guy…Swung his sword in a moment…!」

Looking at them quarrel happily, Eunice laughed as if she's having fun.

「Ahaha! Do you want sheer power? Then…!~」

Eunice began to cast some spell.

Then, a black cloud was made, then a lightning appeared from it.

「Okay, lightning *Dokkan*…!」

「Please stop it, Eunice-sama」

elia stopped her immediately.

「If you do that, the ship will sink. Also, it's enough to just show our power」

Seeing that, the crew already fell on their butt trembling.

Eunice tried to generate lightning lightly.

As expected they would be frightened.

「Tsk, I want to say dokaaan」

Eunice removed the thundercloud while complaining.

However, it was the right choice to bring Melia. Eunice is reliable but she overdo it.

I like her to follow me, but it would be a pain to take care of her as expected.

In that sense, It was good to bring Eunice's maid Meila.

「Kuh, what's with this guys?」

「Do you get it now?」

「I-it's not just a negotiation and nothing more, you mean?」

「Yeah」

I was able to negotiate with Bridget with this.

「Then, let's go to the guest room」

「Got it」

On the way to the guest room, I asked Bridget about his worry from earlier.

「I noticed that there's a lot of male sailors, there's no discrimination here?」

「A man or whatever it is『What's useful is useful』That's my motto」

An interesting idea. It's been rooted in this world that they discriminate men.

「You, even though you're a man you look so self-important」

「Because I am」

「You only took your war potential, you sound dangerous」

「I wonder」

「Well it's fine. It doesn't matter to me if you're a man or a woman」

「That's right. As long as they have the ability and they're obedient」

「That's right!」

Kuku, it seems I'll get along with Bridget.

Well, I don't think of her greatly.

Eunice walking alongside us, she looks dubious and inclined her head on one side.

「Is there any other use for a man than a pleasure?」

Eunice's lewdness is still in her nature.

She only thinks of men as sexual tools.

Well, I think I have the similar way of thinking of tools.

「Here, we've arrived」

We arrived in the guest room while talking.

「Then, what do you want to talk 'bout?」

It's a refreshing character, Bridget asked immediately after we entered the guest room.

We took a sit and proceed to negotiations.

Women who can talk is good.

「I'll get straight to the point. I want this ship to take us to Japoneru」

「Why do I have to do what you want?」

「I won't give you that much details」

「So you wont talk? Then, that's the end of negotiation. Look for some other ships」

As expected, it won't do with just that.

I wish she accepted it obediently for the benefit of each other.

I laughed in my mind, not letting out my mouth.

「I don't care about the ship sending us to Japoneru but… If that's the case, I will pay」

「It's not about the money」

「What is it about then?」

「…I'm a person who hates to be ordered」

「Hou…」

I was unable to hold back my smile

「So you don't listen to orders?」

「Yeah」

I just behaved a bit modest and Bridget's aggressive attitude came out.

That's much more interesting, this fellow is really foolish.

When revealing my ability, it's impossible to judge using feelings.2

Well it's fine.

Now then, just in case…

「…I'll ask you once more. Could you negotiate with us obediently?」
「I don't like that. 」

I thought that she's a woman I can negotiate for a moment.

But it seems it's troublesome.

「If we can't negotiate then it can't be helped」
「Are you going to use force? Sorry but I have traps set up in this room」
「Was I brought here for that purpose?」
「Just in case. You got some good face, I'll make you my mate3」
「Haa」

I snorted.

「Sorry but it’s the same for you, I don’t intend to receive someone else’s orders」

「Then, you have to die」

This is why pirates are…

Well, I want to enjoy it so I did the negotiations especially.

「Unfortunately, you will follow me」

「Oi. What’re you doin?」

I charged my magical power.

「ーーBecome my woman!」

I used my charm cheat on Bridget.

---

1. Fuck negotiation, I’ll fuck you till you give me the ship ↩
2. 俺の能力は認めているくせに、感情によって判断できなくなっている。↩
3. Fellow, friend, nakama ↩

Chapter 61: Female Pirate Bridget's Paizuri

Just what kind of behavior will the Bridget whose under charm cheat have?

「Haahaa…」

Hou…As expected she's playing the role of the ship's captain.

Does her pride obstruct it? On public eyes she's hesitating whether to wish for me or take me as captive. 2

Even with the charm cheat, her true nature can't be altered greatly There's a change if character but, in reality it's just that they are in love-struck state.

I made a rough sigh, seeing her conflicted is fascinating.,

「Now then, what should I do?…」

Well, I think that it's much more fragile than Leona's loyalty to the Empress. I was able to break it using sexual pleasure…

However, charm magic really has an amazing effect.

Perhaps it's difficult to understand a little, but it's fine to say that it's greedy.

I looked at the magic and see them change interestingly afterwards3

With uncontrollable excitement, she might even jump out right now.

However our final objective is to have her take us to Japoneru.

I continued to talk to Bridget

「What's wrong? Did you have a change of heart?」

I know that I casted charm cheat on Bridget but I asked her.

The grand pride Bridget has is collapsing in an instant. Kukuku…

「…I want to talk just the two of us. Let's go to my room」

「It doesn't matter if we talk in this room right?」

「I want to speak only with you」

Is she worrying about Aisha, Eunice, Melia, and Leona?

She makes a confident remarks earlier but she's unexpectedly a type of woman who minds small details.

No, it's different. It seems she can't take it any longer.

I have to say it here. It's impossible for you to be hard on a man.

「Fine. The four of you will wait here」

「Fufu, you're going to enjoy by yourself」

「Sorry. I'll play with you after this ends」

Though Eunice objected, the other three consented.

「Bridget, let's go」

「Isn't it obvious?」

I left the guest room with Bridget and we headed to her room.

「Then, You even changed rooms, what do you want to talk with just the two of us?」

「That's…」

Bridget comes near me with her mouth faltering.

Her mind has the charm cheat and her pride fighting each other.

「That's, what?」

By the way, Bridget wears a pirate dress with frills4 that has a high degree of exposure.

Being bound by the spell now, her big breast that won't lose to her aggressive character was hidden, her plump body can be called obscene.

Probably because she lives in the sea, her softness as a woman is moderately tightened.

Her style is extraordinarily good.

「If you don't say it clearly I'll never understand you」

Then, I touched Bridget's shoulder while saying so.

「Nn…」

Of course, there's no behavior of disliking me at all.

Also, seeing this reaction, it's a matter of time for Bridget to approach me.

「Hey? What's wrong?」

While I was talking, I touch her little by little to tease her.

Every time that happens, Bridget leaks a sweet sigh.

「Nn…You…」

「Call me Ryuu」

「…Ryuu」

I continue the body touch while Bridget speaks.

She can feel pleasure but she can't reach climax

「Au…」

「What do you want to say to me? If you don't want to say anything, then I'd like to go to negotiate with other ships immediately」

While continuing the body touch, Bridget can't last any longer.

「Haahaa…Ryuu. Could you entrust this to me?」

「What is it?」

「Sailing to Japoneru…」

Kukuku, you finally said it.

But,

「Didn't you say it a while ago? If you don't like it then I'll go to another ship 」

「Wai! You can't!」

「Why?」

「Uhm…I'll take you…can you hear my request?」

「What?」

「That's…Ryuu's p-penis」

「N?」

「I want to place it between my breasts!」

「I don't have that time but…very well. Do your best to serve」

Bridget kneels and my trousers were lowered.

「…This is hard and big」

Bridget touches my penis in curiosity.

Feeling from her hand, my penis expands gradually.

「Savor my breasts!」

Bridget took of her clothes and exposed her own boasted breasts

Then my penis was stuck in the valley between her breasts.

「It feels nice. Move it」

「Hana…Got it」

Whether she dislikes it or not, Bridget is powerless before my charm.

After all, she serviced me with her breast just as I ordered.

「Ahn, Aaaau! Hot…Ryuu's penis, it's too hot that it burns…」5

Bridget looks at my glans appearing and disappearing from her cleavage.

「You're quite skilled. Try better till I'm satisfied」

「Got it」

She's quite obedient compared to the beginning.

「Can you sandwich it stronger?」

「Like…This?」

Saying so, Bridget put her palm on her breasts and strongly push it.

Her tits is hotter than expected, I instinctively remembered the intense pleasure.

Bridget's nipple stands as she can feel it, it can be seen as her breathing becomes rough.

「N…Ahn…It's been while since I had a man. More…more…」

「If you want a man, there's a lot in this ship, right?」

There's considerable number of men at the deck.

In addition, Bridget should have a creed of『Use what can be used』

「Fun…Those guys can't satisfy me at all. Your thing is the best…It's the best in the world!」

All of the women said big whenever they see my penis, the men's norm is probably disappointing.

Did Bridget's lust accumulate after a long voyage.

It seems she's quite proactive.

She's supposed to service me but it seems that she's rubbing her breast strongly and now masturbating.

It's irritating if she's just a mere prostitute, but since I feel pleasant I'll pardon her.

「I won't let you go back until I'm satisfied」

I feel Bridget's paizuri getting gradually stronger.

The pre-cum mixes with the sweat of the female pirate, it's making an erotic sound.

The breast with volume squashes lewdly, it's impossible to endure.

My first shot is closing in.

「Compared to the men on the ship, Ryuu is the best…Ah, aaaah…It would be difficult to separate from Ryuu anymore」

「We don’t have to separate. Come and be with me all the time」

「If you say that…I…」

「You’re cumming?」

「Aaaaa! I’m about to cum soon…n」

「Wait a bit more! I’m about to ejaculate too」

Bridget’s paizuri gets even more violent, it accelerates with my pre-cum as lubricant.

Being wrapped in a soft feeling, I met my limit.

「Aaaaahn! C-Cumming!」

「I’ll shoot it out, Bridget」

I gripped Bridget’s shoulder then shook my waist.

「Ah, nnn! If you do that intensely…!」

「Catch my semen with your breast and your face!」

「Aaaah! Shoot it out! Pour a lot on meeee!

「Go ahead and cum!」

「Nnnnaaaaah! I can’t endure anymore!」

It seems Bridget has reached her limit, she starts convulsing.

「Very well. I'll shoot it on your face!」

「Aaaaahn! Unaa! Cumiiiiiiiiiiiing!!」

Bridget climaxed at the same time I ejaculated.

Byururu, Byuuuuu! Byubyuyu!

While I ejaculate, Bridget doesn't stop her hand on the paizuri.

Then, my semen dashed out from her chest then dyed Bridget's snow white face.

Bridget blew a tide at the same time, A big puddle was made on the feet of the exhausted woman.

「Haahaa…You're really the best…」

Bridget seems to be satisfied, but my penis is still erect.

Now then, let's go to the next action?

---

1. Author Mistakenly wrote 5 ↩
2. プライドが邪魔しているのか、人目もはばからず俺を求めてくるような虜にはなって

いないようだ。↩

3. 俺を見ている目が魔法をかけられる前と後で面白いほど違うのだ。↩
4. What? ↩
5. Flame on! ↩

Chapter 7: ★ Female Pirate Bridget's cowgirl.

「Haahaa…My breast…is now a mess…」

Bridget's paizuri ended.

While breathing rough, she looks at my penis like she wants it.

If you have such an eye, even if you don't say it I will know.

「…Should we go there?」
「Bed? Okay」

I moved to the bed inside the room.

Are you really fancy of me? Bridget calls me.

「…Are you satisfied already」
「What about you, you were showy but are you okay?」
「I'm still not done yet」

Though she's in disorder, she can speak well.

「How long can you keep strong」

For she’s strong, she’s the top of the pirates.

Perhaps I should learn from that.

「I can’t endure it anymore…!」

While speaking to me, Bridget began to take off her underwear slowly.

It’s probably from when she blew a tide a while ago.

Her underwear is already soaked wet already.

「Just ending it like that…I don’t like that. Ryuu has to take responsibility」

She was gaudy a while ago but her lust had accumulated as she continued to ship.

Bridget has an unbearable expression.

I can still do it too.

Bridget is a nice woman so I want to embrace her, I won’t get tired of her no matter how many times we do it.

My final aim is to make a slave harem in this world after all.

I can't be exhausted by this much.

「Can you still go on?」

「Of course. It would be troublesome if you make light of me」

「Then I won't stop until I wring out all of Ryuu's semen」1

「You're cheeky. That's only if you can last, but you see」

「Even if you cry or beg, I won't stop」

Briget comes for me on the bed.

「I'll be the attacker…」

「Fuu, very well then」

This time, Bridget is on top assuming a cowgirl position.

It's probably the effect of magic but she's pretty agreesive.

Bridget gets on top of me and entwine her finger on my penis.

「I'm going to enjoy this to the full extent」

Bridget straddle over me, I can see Bridget's groin in full view from here.

Pulling it greedily, I can already see a long transparent string of love nectar in her genital.

「I-I’m going to put it in…I don’t mind if you suddenly cum」

There’s still some semen left on the penis, it was swallowed inside her vagina.

The sticky feel covers my penis and tightens up.

「Haaaun!」

Bridget, as if riding a horse trembled as she felt greater pleasure than she thought.

Since she didn’t move, I can assume that she came already.

「What’s wrong? Did you cum already?」

「…U」

Bridget didn’t answer, she breathed deeply for a while before she began to speak.

「…For this… to be so big」

It was a whisper but I managed to hear her words.

However, I didn’t ask again.

I'm interested on where will her pride crumble.

「Un? What did you say?」

「...Don't ask. I'll start then」

「Kuku, what an obstinate person」

She's not fallen yet. This is interesting in itself.

Bridget calming down after she climaxed a while ago gently moved on top of me.

At the same time her vagina that just climaxed brandished my penis according to her movement.

「Nn, nnnffuu! Ah, Faan」

Whenever she moves her waist up and down, *tap tap*, her chest jumps, it's quite lewd.

I reached to that abundant chest.

While massaging the soft breast that sweats slightly, the nipples are already standing.

Kuri Kuri, while massaging it, Bridget's hard nipples got even more erect.

「Aaahaaaaaan! Doing nothing but my nipples, I'm going to cum again…Fuun!」

「What? I though you're going to make me cum?」

「Ahii, Hiin, T…This should'nt be…!」

「Yare Yare, a female pirate isn't a great thing」

「Ah! Shtoop! Deep inside…Cummiiiing!」

Although she raised a lovely voice, her vagina twines itself and tightens hard.

Her light climax seems to continue several times.

「Afuu ,kufuu!」

The pressure of Bridget's vagina who's moving at top is rising rapidly.

It seems that her her limit is approaching.

「Cum as much as you like! Keep cumming until I'm satisfied!」

「Auun! Cumiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiing!」

Biku Biku Biku Biku…!

She faced upwards, she's exhausted already.

「Ha, you can't…Cumming again…! I'm cumming…!」

「You can't endure it? Climax as much as you like!」

「aaaaaaa! Cumming…Again!」

Although she endured hard, Bridget cum again.

「Oi oi, are you done already?」

「…」

Bridget's character is unyielding rather than a bluff.

I think that she wont answer my question until she calms down.

While I was waiting for an answer, I pushed my penis deep inside Bridget.

「N, Nfaaa! Now, kufuun! Hafuu!」

「What?」

「I just came so please stop!」

She's sensitive since she just climaxed.

「Haahaa…Ahii…Ahii…!」

Her breathing became rough.

If you breathe like an animal, that makes me want to feel you more.

I shake my waist more.

「Ya, wa, that place! W-wait! I just came, auuu!」

Bridget pulled her writhing waist as she felt an unknown pleasure after that started right after she came.

However, I grabbed the retreating waist and inserting it in so deep that it reached the uterus again.

「Haaaaan! It feels too good…T-This is haaun!」

「Isn't it fine to feel good? I'll do it more」

「I don't know that…! Sex is such…Aaaaaau!」

「Very well, drown in my body」

「Anuu, Hiuu, Aaaaa! Shtop! Shhtoop…! oooon!」

My body was attacked by the lightly convulsing body that keeps on climaxing.

Bridget barked like a wild beast.

「Yaaan, I-I'm going crazy, kuhaaaan! Crazyyyyyyy!」

The pleasure was too big for Bridget that she's panting and became broken.

However, I didn't mind her state and kept stirring her insides

「D-Don't…So deep…Haaun」

I feel something hot welling up inside my body.

I'm about to cum soon.

「Cumming」

「Hyaaaan! Cum insiiiiiiiiidee! Make me Ryuu's thiiiiing!」

「Speak louder!」

「Inside my pussy…Let out a looooooot! Make me pregnaaaaaant!」

If you say that much, I have to meet your expectations

「I'll pour it inside your womb…! Savour it!」

「Nooooo! Cummmiiiiiiiiiiing!」

Bridged's vagina tightened, constricting my penis at the same time she spoke.

It being a trigger, My penis that was huge till the limit released semen inside Bridget's vagina.

「It's comin iiiiiiin! At lot is coming iiiiiiiin!」

Though I just ejaculated, I filled her womb with a thick cloud which is

much more than a while ago.

「Ah…Hii…fuu…」

She settled after a while, it seems she's satisfied this time.

Bridget talked on top of me exhausted.

「The talk about the ship—」

「Then, let's do it again?」

I stopped her talk by force.

The prideful Bridget has fallen.

I might as well enjoy myself a bit more.

「Eh…I'm already…」

「Didn't you say that you won't stop until all of my semen is squeezed out?」

「That…」

I throw Bridget down on the bed.

I changed the offense and defense with Bridget.

l. Eunice laughs in the background ↩

Chapter 8: ★ Violating in missionary position.

「What…the hell ar'ya doin…?」

Bridget, who's breathing rough after cumming asked me with teary eyes.

It seems that she wants to take a break already.

But , I won't let that.

「Let's see. Allow me to be the one attacking this time」

I immediately changed the offense and defense with Bridget, she who is losing her breath said.

「No way…!? That…you can still go on?」

「Yeah」

「I'll cooperate already! I'll do it so stop…!」

Do you think I'll let you escape to this degree?

You seem to lack resolve to be my woman.

「What are you getting surprised for? The real thing starts now」

I declared that it’s natural.

Bridget saw my eyes and flustered.

However, her body had already came a lot of times, power can’t enter her body well.

We had the cowgirl position earlier now I changed it to missionary, she can’t move like that as she’s tired.

She can’t speak as she’s exactly gasping for breath.

「You thought this ended already? If you’re tired then let me do as I like」

「…That’s right! I don’t mind you doing as you like with the ship…That’s why, any more than this…」

「That’s not the problem」

「You’ve got to be kidding me!? You, calm down!」1

You were vigorous at first though.

Ending up this way, you’re like a shadow of your former self.

Furthermore, it’s not my nature to continue doing as I please. 2

Now is the time to seize the initiative, the one that can make Bridget enjoy sex further.

「Let's have that talk later. Right now we're going to have sex until we're satisfied」

「You're a monster!」

「I wonder. Well, I'm not interested though」

Even though I accumulated lust, I can probably withstand more pleasure than this.

Of course, I think that it can't be endured.

I'm looking forward on how much disarray would happen.

「Clothes are obstruction. I'll take them off」

Taking off all the remaining clothes, Bridget became nude.

While I took off my own clothes, Bridget is already in a condition where she can't do anything.

「Ahn, shtop...!」

It's good to take off own clothes but being nude and nude again has a merit in sexual pleasure.

Also, this subject is nice even though there's nothing worn, simple ero is prominent.

While thinking about that, I took off all of Bridget's clothes..

「Now, open your legs」

「I'm already satisied…So please」

Her endurance probably recovered a bit while she was talking.

Bridget starts to shut her thighs poorly./

「I-It's impossible already…!」

Anyway, it's useless resistance if she hardly put any power.

I don't care about such resistance, I spread her legs by force.

Bridget's place was exposed and had various liquids drip.

「Seriously, any more than this…Hauun!」

Before she was able to say something, I began to caress her.

When I inserted my finger, I felt her vagina sticking and sucking it deeper inside.

Also, regardless of cumming often, it's tightening and it's still tight right now.

「I told you…N, nna! Haa! Fuaaa!」

Bridget's voice and vaginal pressure stressed but I came to understand how much she feels.

With this feeling, it seems that she's about to cum.

However I didn't stop my hand caress.

I don't intend to let Bridget rest yet.

「No good! I'm cumming…I really can't endure it! Aguun! Fuaaaaaaaan!」

Bridget won't settle from just reaching climax, it's going to rise even more.

「Naaafu! dwont~shtoo…Hyayauun!」

She can't move her tongue well.

This is what's worth attacking.

But, any further than this and Bridget would faint, I continued until I stopped my hand.

I wait for Bridget's rough breathing from repeated climax come down.

It would be a waste if she faint just from caress.

「Then, I'll be putting it in」

「Eh…W-wait! P-please let me rest at least」

「Why? It would be a waste of time」

Saying that, I mercilessly thrust my penis on Bridget's hole.

「Aaaa…getting extreme suddenly! Fuaaa」

「Now…I'll be moving my waist」

「Stop, dwooooooont! If you do me so violently…!」

Bridget's big breast shook intensely.

A deep valley was made when the chest was brought near.

If this kind of thing is shown, there's no way for me to stop my waist.

「Aaaaaa! I'm going crazy! Uuaaaaaaaa!」

「Then get madder」

「Ahyuuu!! Cumiiiiiing! I'm cumming with every thrust!」

It's natural that she's getting sensitive after cumming, Bridget writhes into pleasure.

Feeling the movement of her vagina, it seems she's cumming continuously.

「How's it, Bridget? Are you feeling good?」

「Ahiiii! Yes, Yeees! Hiiiiiiiiin!!」

How many times she climaxed? It seems she came again.

Since she can't answer directly, it can't be helped, I loosened my movement.

「Haaan…Fuuu, haaa…It feels too good…」

「I see, I will continue not minding how many times you cum until I'm satisfied」

「…Do…」

「What, say it clearly. If you do, it'll even feel better」

「…More, make me feel more! Release Ryuu's semnen inside my vagina!!」

「Hahaha, you really want my semen that much?」

「I want iiit! Ryuu's semen coming out from his penis to my vagina, I want lots…!!」

Bridget had her reason blown away from the unending pleasure, her train of thought doesn't seem to be functioning well.

「I see, I'll penetrate you in your deepest part and fill you up as you

wish」

Then, I began to drill my waist and stir her vagina.

The hot boiling greed has gradually run up to me.

「Afuu! No morreeee!! I'm about to...Hauuu!!」

Bridget's thighs began to convulse, her backbone warps into an arc chape.

It seems that she reached climax again.

Raising her voice from the pleasure of climax, her vagina contracted violently, it clings to my penis repeatedly.

It becomes hard for me to endure it.

「Then, I'm going to cum inside again」

「Let it ouuut! Let out a lot!」

Pushing up her waist forcefully, she's preparing her own genital to accept the ejaculation.

Then, my semen was released as her vagina coils around while swelling.

「Fuaaaan! Ryuu's penis is going wild insiddeeee!!」

I spout a cloudy mass, I kept cumming hitting her womb directly.

「Aaaaa! Ah, aaa, aaauuuuu…!」

「I'm still cumming」

「N-No more…! My mind's going blank…!」

「Fuu, are you satisfied?」

「It already surpassed the sufficient level…Haahaa」

I made my penis pulse multiple times and I finished pouring out my semen.

「…Fufufu, You seem glad Bridget. How's it? You want to continue?」

「Eguu…」

Bridget has an indecent expression like she's melting away, and she fainted just like that.

• • •

I awaken the fainted Bridget using magic.

「Ah…Ryuu」

「I want to ask you something」

Because Bridget has fainted, I wasn't able to confirm it.

I decide that this is important to ask before going to the next destination.

「Can you take this ship to Japoneru?」

「…For Ryuu's sake…I'll do anything you say」

Bridget's mind and soul has fallen for me, that she answered immediately.

She's clinging to me like a kitten.

「I'm already…yours…」

At the same time, Bridget closed her eyelid again.

It seems that she slept again.

As expected, it might've been too hard.

Nonetheless, Bridget is my new captive and we also have the means towards Japoneru.

Though Bridget's unyielding character was troublesome, since she completely became a captive, it doesn't matter anymore.

I obtained a pirate ship with all the troubles.

Let's go to Japoneru quickly and capture the Shrine maiden.

1. 「なんでやねん！　あんた、どうかしとるで！」↩
2. 　しかも、好き放題にされ続けていただけというのも、俺の性に合わない。↩

Chapter 9: Arrival at Japoneru.

Okay…Bridget is safely captured, I got permission to use the ship.

I returned to Aisha's place.

「Any changes?」

「There's no change in particular. It seems it went well on your side」

I haven't said anything but 'as expected of Aisha' I guess.

It seems she foresaw me obtaining this ship.

However, I began to explain to girls aside from Aisha who doesn't understand what happened yet.

「I got the ship. Bridget will cooperate with us」

「Is that so? However, you did well persuading that obstinate woman」

On Melia's eyes, Bridget is an opponent that's difficult to negotiate with.

Well, that's true.

She even resisted the charm magic at first after all.

「But you see, there's no way a woman won't be able to fall for me」

I also used charm magic this time.

If I do that, there's no way a woman to not fall for me.

「…Aside from that…We're glad that you're safe, Master」

On the other hand, it seems that Leona is worried about me all this time.

Since the magic is permanent and I have inexhaustible mana, I won't lose even if it becomes a battle.

Nevertheless, it's true that I made them worry.

It can't be helped.

I'll try rewarding them.

「Leona, come here」

「What are you going to do, master?」

I embraced Leona suddenly while she's speaking.

However, for the worrying knight, she was surprised and her face dyed

red, she averted her gaze from me.

「Do you think I'll prefer her instead? That's a wasteful worry. There's no way I'd fail for someone that degree」

「I'm glad that you're safe…」

「I made you worry…」

「…But, it's the knight's duty and pride to protect their master」

I guess it's her disposition as a knight.

I suppose I'll take care of myself a bit now.

「Thanks, Leona」

「Yes…I am Master's sword woman after all」

「Ah, that's unfair. Me too, me too」

It seems Runice also wants a hug after seeing Leona.

「…Got it」

Eunice approached then I hugged her too.

Because Eunice has a smaller back than Leona, the sensation is different from the hug earlier.

「Onii-chan, thanks. …I want to do it again but…is it no good?」

Then, Eunice brought her lips close to mine to tempt me.

This fellow is really the witch, she's a fiendish woman.

「...No, that's all. I'm a bit tired today」

「U—n...Got it Onii-chan. But, you'll do me lots later okay?」

「That's the end of my story. I used my charm cheat, captured Bridget and the ship is now ours. Is there any change in you girls?」

I turned to Aisha.

She shook her head.

「Nothing. They know that it's a direct negotiation with the captain so the crew didn't do anything」

That much means Bridget's leadership is good.

Furthermore, our war potential is displayed. If they had a decent nerve, they'll stay quiet.

「Bridget is sleeping. We'll depart tomorrow」

「Onii-chan, just how violent were you—?」

「Moderate」

「Buu, I want to do it until I can't stand!」

I ignored the troublesome Eunice.

「Now then, let's take a rest in preparation for tomorrow」

When the captain is sleeping, the ship won't move.

We also slept for today and Japoneru trip will start tomorrow.

I can't go there not perfectly prepared.

• • •

Next morning, Bridget led the ship to Japoneru immediately.

「Weigh Anchor! Let's depart!」

Bridget shouted.

Her appearance is completely different from her state yesterday, there's the air of her dignity of a captain.

However, it may be my imagination but Bridget's expression is somewhat clouded.

Just what did she hear about Japoneru?

Incidentally, I asked what's wrong.

「What's wrong? Is there anything strange?」

「I think the situation in Japoneru is suspicious」

「I don't see that way though…」

But, when I look at the sky, a cloudless sky is seen.

It's hajrd to believe that the sea gets rough with this weather.

I wonder if there's a fellow that lives in the sea that I don't know about.

「You'll know when where there. It get's really rough…」

However, several hours after, it was just as Bridget said, the sea starts to become rough.

「It was so clear earlier, just how rough is this?」

「I think it's until we arrived at Japoneru. This is no good…」

It seems to be troublesome

I issued an order and made the women shut themselves in the room.

There's nothing that can be done if they fell in the sea after all.

Just in case, if I fall out from the ship I can return using my power but I don't need to fall. .

「Still, it made the weather a while ago look like a lie」

「It usually doesn't get this hard. It's unusual for this to get this rough」

While speaking to Bridget, the ship we're in is being stirred up by the raging waves.

The crew is working and running around the deck.

When it reached this scale, it has to be stopped by magic, but nothing happened when I tried stopping the storm with my magic.

Or else, when I thought that I can't warp in Japoneru, something in this storm is blocking magic.

Fortunately for us who's confident with our magic, no matter how shaky the ship goes we don't get seasick, no matter how many waves attack us, we don't get wet.

「Also, how long till we arrive at Japoneru?」

「It's not strange if we should've arrived, we won't know because of this storm right now…」

「I see. Then, if there's another change like this, just tell me」

「Are you returning to your room?」

「I'll be doing that. Can I leave it to you?」

「Who do you think you're talking to! It's fine to leave this to me!」

「Fuu…I'll depend on you then」

Now then, should I return?

I'm already tired with the ship that just keeps on shaking.

I left Bridget to visit the women who secluded themselves in the room.

However, that moment, I body is attacked by a sensation I'm not used to.

「What was that?」

「What did you feel? What's wrong?」

It seems Bridget also doesn't understand that sensation just now.

「Don't mind it. It's probably my imagination」

If I assume a comparison, it's the feeling of the sensation when I enter

the warp hole.

Do I remember that sensation because I'm over the sea?

• • •

Bridget's steer and crew are working well, the ship also seems to be safe from the great storm.

The weather had recovered rapidly after I was hit by the uneasy feeling a while ago.

From the fact of warp and storm, this country can somehow interrupt magic from the outside.

「Oops, isn't it too close? Japoneru came into view already」

Hearing that, I take a look at what Bridget points.

Certainly, it's an island, the shore can be seen from a distance.

「Is that land really Japoneru?」

「What do you think of me? There's no other island in here. That's the genuine Japoneru」

It seems we've arrived at Japoneru.

The ship doesn't go to the harbor as it's a smuggler, we anchored at the shore near coast.

It’s lucky to think that we entered the country safely after getting through that rough sea.

「We did arrive at Japoneru but, what will we do here?」

「Bridget should standby here so we can set sail anytime」

「Okay. I’m the caretaker of the ship after all」

I tried it at Forza Command but it was impossible to warp inside Japoneru’s territory directly.

Then, there’s a possibility of being unable to escape using warp inside this country.

Also, I think there should be no problems but insurance makes me feel relieved.

「Then, I’m going to take the treasure of the shrine maiden」

Anchoring to the open sea, I, Aisha, Eunice, Melia, and Leona went from the pirate ship to a small boat to reach the land.

「We’re finally here」

Just like as Aisha said, I also felt we made a bit of detour.

The sound of waves hammering the sandy beach has gradually became

loud.

We advanced for a little while, the boat's base had reached the sand and shook a little.

We finally landed to Japoneru.

「Now then, we need information about this country. We should try looking for a village or a town」

「Master. I saw it from the ship, there's something like a harbor from the other side. Should we go there?」

「Yeah. We're likely to get information from there. Let's go there」

We safely arrived at Japoneru, let's aim for people for the time being.

「Onii-chan. I've never seen it but what's that?」

Walking with the aim to arrive at the harbor, Eunice asked me about the stone guidepost put along the highway.

「It's a guidepost. You should've seen this much at least」

「Is that so? But I've never seen such a design on a stone before」

「Then, it's something that's only at Japoneru」

Speaking of, I've never seen stonework after coming to this world.

I've seen it from my world originally but the guidepost has hand-carved

characters that I've not seen.

It feels like Japan around the Edo Period.

It's natural for Eunice to not see this before.

Japoneru is a country with a peculiar culture growing in it.

「We should know the details when we arrived. Let's go」
「Is this a port town? It's filled with unfamiliar buildings」

I guess they're curious about me walking with women.

People around looks at me.

…Doesn't matter.

Information is essential right here right now.

「I want to ask you about the shrine maiden」

I asked the woman close to me

Since using charm cheat is troublesome, just answer immediately.

「If it's the shrine maiden, she lives at the top of the mountain which is

visible from the other side」

「Is her residence at the top of the mountain?」

「Yes. Shrine maiden-sama is located at the shinto shrine」

It seems that the shrine maiden is located at the shinto shrine.

「Thanks for the information」

When I got away, the woman showed a pretense that seems to arrive, I ignored it and continued. 1

Just like that, I might embrace her and make her cry after all. 2

Oh well, I now know where's the shrine maiden's location.

Let's go there immediately.

Just what kind of woman is the shrine maiden?...

---

1. 俺が離れると、女は着いてきそうな素振りを見せたが、無視して進む。↩
2. このまま一緒にいると抱いてくれと泣き出してしまいそうだったからな。↩

Chapter 10: A 1slut appeared2

「It’s quite deep inside the mountain…」

「I heard about it in the port but I didn’t think that it would be up here」

Melia agrees with the question inside my head.

It’s been an hour since we started climbing the mountain the Shrine Maiden lives.

We continued to walk on the stone stairs but there’s no sign of the top yet.

「Hey, Hey, Onii-chan. Is there really a shrine up there?」

「They told that it’s on the top. We won’t know until we climb up」

We just kept climbing and climbing the stone steps.

Both left and right have the color of the forest after all.

Eunice seems bored of the mountain climbing.

Also, I’m not a mountain climbing enthusiast.

We could just do it in one stroke with warp, but I have to walk on foot

as there might be a interference.

Also, not knowing how much longer we need to climb makes me feel down.

「Ryuu, I'm seeing something ahead」

Aisha's words made me feel relieved.

Since we've gone deep in this mountain, our destination is the shrine after all.

「We finally arrived」

We saw a red arch of a shrine not too far.

I who came from Japan feels nostalgic about this.

I haven't seen the shrine yet but it doesn't change that it's ahead the arc like the original.

「Master, I'll go ahead and scout?」

「No, it's fine. It's safer if all of us will go」

「Roger, Master」

Leona seems she can't escape her habit as a knight.

It helps me that she doesn’t lower her guard.

She’s reliable in the enemy territory.

「We’re going to arrive soon. Let’s go」

Then, we finally came to the shrine.

「It’s quite a wide location」

Aisha said while looking around.

「If you look from above, it certainly is. It would be crowded in the new year shrine visit though」

「New year shrine visit? What’s that?」

Of course, Melia asks the unknown.

There’s no other shrine apart from this after all.

「It’s a traditional event where we pray to the God at the shrine on the first day of the year. Although I don’t know the history, it’s widely known as a general event」

「It’s a traditional event. It seems we don’t know anything about Japoneru yet」

Frankly, I don't remember the manners much.

It's something like; you ring the bell, then give thanks, then clap, then bow right?

That's my only knowledge about the shrine.

Honestly, I don't go much at the new year shrine visit. I ask myself why I have to go to the crowd of people in the shrine at new year.

Then, a figure was seen from the distant main shrine.

「Someone's coming, Onii-chan」

As Eunice is speaking, the figure is approaching closer.

「It's probably the shrine maiden that has the treasure. Should we talk to her?」

We walked towards the direction of the main shrine.

Getting in closer, I found out that it's the shrine maiden that's serving this shrine's god.

Why do I know that? Her clothe is of a shrine maiden's

I know shrine maiden clothes, for some reason it looks lewd.

「You, are you living here?」

「Yes. It's been the first time we meet. My name is Shizuku」

「Are you the shrine maiden ruling this country?」

「Yes, I am. I was waiting for you. Please come inside」

「You were waiting? You know that we're going to arrive?」

「I'll talk about the details inside. Please come in」

...Is it a trap?

Meeting the shrine maiden easily, and inviting us inside easily.

「...Aisha, what do you think?」

「We can't be careless」

「Yeah」

That said, we can't afford to just stand here.

Strong guys might come out from the surroundings, I think we'll just do what the girl named Shizuku says.

Shizuku took us and we entered the shrine's office.

The shrine office was different from the too wide compound, the room was too small.

Without delay, I thought of talking to the shrine maiden but the shrine maiden began to speak.

「I guess your name is Ryuu-sama, is it?」

「That's right. I'm Ryuu」

I don't know why she knows my name but it seems I don't need to introduce myself.

「These people are Aisha-sama, Eunice-sama, Melia-sama, and Leona」

「Yes, that's right」

「Yup」

「You know well」

「Yes it's correct」

They answered unanimously. I wonder if she inspected it using magic?

This much won't surprise me.

It might be the power of her treasure tool.

For her to know me, this attitude…

I suspect that she knows something.

「Then, without delay, excuse me」

Saying that, Shizuku kneeled in front of me3

「What? What's wrong?」

「Should I say it's a sign of welcome? I want you to violate me」

「…Ha?」

As expected, I can't hide my surprise in her remark.

Aisha was at loss too.

I wonder if I casted charm magic subconsciously?

No, there's no way I did…I guess.

「…You want to be violated?」

While speaking, the shrine maiden in front of me has already zipped down my pants.

What the hell is this?

I heard from Aisha that the shrine maiden is clean.

I wonder if Japoneru has such a culture.

No, there's no way.

There wasn't such a thing in the harbor.

To begin with, men are discriminated in this world.

This is strange.

「I'm dissatisfied with myself. Please use me as you like until you're satisfied」

I tried to observe Shizuku calmly.

Compared to that genuine lewd slut witch, this makes me feel uneasy.

Though Shizuku is a slut4, I can't get used to it.

Comparing her movement to Eunice, her movements are of virgin.

「You, you really want to be embraced by me?」

「That's right! I want Ryuu-sama's P-Penis!」

Then, I asked Shizuku another question.

「Could it be that you're being lewd on purpose and inviting me?」

「Uuu…It's not like that! I, Ryuu-sama――」

What's with her?...

I really feel uneasy.

Should I let leave the flow to her?...

「Fufu, Ryuu's troubled it seems」

Tsk, Aisha, You're enjoying this situation.

But, I don't indent to match this fellow's pace just like that.

「...You, do you not know the word 'slut'?」

「Fue?」

There's a hesitation on her response, I believe that Shizuku's true nature isn't a slut.

I see the real bitches so she's out of the question.

「I-I'm not a slut? Just a woman you can violate immediately!?」

「No, it's different. You're not a true slut yet」

「True slut...?」

She's gritting her teeth.

「That's right…I'll tell you what's called the real slut」

「That. What I want is Ryuu…」

「If you're a real slut, then there's no reason to choose a partner. Right, Eunice?」

「I want to pick but are you sure? Onii-chan, there's not much partner that could be gathered in the ship」

「Teach her about sluts to your hearts content」

「Okaaaay. It's been a while since I had a beautiful girl, It's time to rev up!」

「W-what's going on!?」

I can't throw the possibility of a trap prepared in her vagina.5

Eunice's penis is a fake so even if something happened to it, it should be fine.

I'll watch the state of Shizuku being violated by the witch.

「…T-Then, I will have Ryuu-sama as my partner later」

「Okaaaay! Shrine maiden-san, Itadakimaaasu!」

Thus, Shizuku is going to be eaten by Eunice.

---

1. Wild ↩
2. What would you do ↩
3. Damn girl, she doesn't wait ↩

4. Female pervert-痴女 ↩
5. Wow, Ryuu's a genius ↩

Chapter 11 ★ Eunice's Slut education

「You'll be receiving the slut teaching from now on」

「S-slut teachings?」

Shizuku was puzzled by the suddenness.

I explained it briefly.

「You still have a long way to go to become a slut that can satisfy me. This one is a pervert that exceeds far more than your imagination」

If you realized, my party is compost of all perverts.

And their representative is Eunice.

「Eunice, teach her how to be a slut」

「Okaaay~!」

Eunice is fired up, she approached Shizuku on her own.

「Then what should I do?」

Somewhat, Shizuku asked me while she's being pushed down by Eunice.

「...For the time being, Eunice will teach you how to be a slut. The

method is entrusted to Eunice」

「Okaaay~! Beauties are my preference— I want to do you—」

Eunice doesn't mind the surroundings and already expressed her impression.

「Eh…? Isn't Eunice-sama a lady…?」

Shizuku doesn't understand the true intention from the bottom of her heart.

Considering that she's a normal person, it's natural.

Unfortunately, Eunice isn't normal.

「That doesn't matter—. It's also possible to feel good between women—!」

「Though it's not impossible for both women b-but, what I want is…a penis!」

She looks like a slut.

Shizuku boasted that.

「Is that so? Then, I'll do it as you wish」

Even if Shizuku knows Eunice's name, it seems that she doesn't know

her power.

「…You're not a man but…what would you do?」

Shizuku glanced at Eunice, she looked at the abdomen that has nothing.

Certainly, it's a question that comes out naturally from Eunice's appearance.

「Explaining is troublesome. Eunice, show it」

「Un, got it. Onii-chan」

Eunice took off her shorts along with the answer.

She doesn't show a bit of hesitation.

This is what a slut is.

「W-what does this mean…!?」

Shizuku's eyes can't hide her surprise, it's been glued at Eunice's crotch./

「Preparations are okay with this—」

A huge cock is standing on Eunice's crotch.

The impression of the young Eunice and her penis is a huge gap, it's strange as usual.

「That's too big…Rather than that, why does Eunice-san…has a penis?」

「It's just magic—」

「A magic that can grow penis…? I haven't heard about it!」

「It's quite a difficult magic isn't it? Meliz or other demons can't do it though」

「But…But what I want is Ryuu-sama's penis…6」

「Sluts doesn't mind those trivial things, Eunice」

I interrupted from the side.

「To make you feel good, don't mind it too much—」

「Because. You'll be letting this girl fuck her if you're really a slut」

「…I understand…Then, please」

Shizuku already rolled up her shrine maiden clothes by her own and exposed her own lower half.

Shizuku's secret place is already wet, it's already dripping a string.

She's already a slut on this condition, there's no necessity of showing a mistake.

「Huh? It seems like it has a paper on your hole that makes it impossible to enter—」

「It's a tag to protect my chastity. Because this body is a servant of god」

Certainly, there's a paper stuck in Shizuku's woman part.

I wonder how she urinates.

Most of the problems in this world can be resolved with magic, so there should be no problem.

「Should we put it in the anus? The back hole also feels good—」

「If the front is no good then there's no choice but for the ass—」

I thought that she's being fixated on it, in the end it's elimination method.

「Aren't you a slut? Do it quikly」

「Of course! Please put it in inside me faster!」

「Then, put your hands on the wall and show me your ass—」

Eunice says that and takes her to the wall.

「You're going to do it from the back?」

「It'll feel even better in this position」

Answering Shizuku's answer, Eunice already sticks her penis to the anus.

She might even put it in immediately.

「Understood…Please do it slowly at fiiiiiiirst!」

Eunice already finished the preparations and had her penis insert to the root entirely.

「Ooo, it all came in—. Also, it tightens so hard」

「Please, slowly…ukuuuu! Doing it violently might turn my ass over…!」

「Eh? It doesn't feel good?」1

「There's no such thing…Hiii! ……You're too intense!」

As Eunice is speaking with Shizuku, she grinds the anus greatly and it makes a *Juppo Juppo* sound.

Shizuku must've been thight.

「Still, the tightening is amazing—. I might even cum soon…!」

「Haaan, Ahn, Kuun…! Such thing…Inside of me, it got big again!?」

「I…can't endure it so…I'm going to release it inside!」

「Please wait…Haan! Aaahn1 Aaaaaahn!!」

「…C-Cumming!!」

Eunice's body shook as she shouted.

Then, thrusting her penis to Shizuku's hole that has no bumps to the root, she shoot out her semen at the same time.

「Hyaaauu!! Nn! Hyaauuuun! Aaaaaaaa!!」

Shizuku raised a sweet cry along with her body boiling in cloudiness.

「Fuaaau! Uuu! Hot semen inside my anus…I'm being filled in…」

Shizuku already came, she lose strength and became limp.

「Ah, that was refreshing—. Being the inserted feels good but inserting also feels good too—」

She came once but she hadn't demonstrated the genuine lewdness yet.

Eunice's body's proper function is to be a slut.

「Then, let's do it again—」

「Eh…? Haven't you already let it out…?」

「It felt so good so let's do it once more— 」

Making a *Zodon* sfx, after feeling that it fits, Eunice inserted into Shizuku again.

As usual, Eunice doesn't know moderation.

「Uuu, Kahauuuu…!」

Of course, Shizuku was in agony from the pleasure and shock.

「Ooooo—It's tightening, too tight—!」

「Fuaaaaan! Hiiiiii! Amazing…The penis is too deep!」

「This ass feels so good, it's very good…Ou!」

A beautiful woman lover and as she had eaten a lot of them, It's unusual for Eunice to say that.

「……Please! More…Thrust me more!……Stir me up moreeeee!!!」

The hole that's not used usually for sex, in addition it's already making a high speed lewd noise.

「Ahn, no…~!」

「Amazing…! It feels super good…I'm going crazy with this…!」

「My anus is being made into a mess!」

Eunice accelerated her hips even further.

Making a banging sound, it's getting even faster.

Every time that happens Shizuku's body writhes.

「Aaahnnnn!! Deeeeeep!! Impregnate me deeeeeeeeeep!」

「Haahaa…It’s tightening amazingly……! I-I…!」

Eunice curved her trembling body.

Stimulating the head of the penis, she’s moving back and forth strongly.

「Nnnn!! Aaaaaaa! Noooooooo! I can feel it to deeeeeeeeep!」

「Ah, Nn…I should be cumming soon!」

「Egu! T-The penis got bigger again…!?」

「Haahaa…! Cumming…?」

「P-Please! Release lots…!」

「Next should be outside then…!」

Shizuku’s anus is drowning in pleasure trembles a bit.

It seems that she also is about to cum soon.

「I-I’m about to cum…!」

「Me too♪」

「A-gain…Cumming from my asssssssssss!」

「……Uku……cumming!」

Byurururuuru!

Eunice grabs the ass without holding back and unleashed the semen in Shizuku’s back.

「Haahaa…I sprayed it all over…」

「Hot…! There's a lot of hot stuff…Ahiii…!」

「Haa…Haa…That felt good—. …I might've cum more than a while ago」

「…Hafu…Haaun…」

Shizuku's back has been dirtied by the white liquid, she looks like she can't move anytime soon.

Kuku, are you possibly thinking that it's already over…?

I. Oh Eunice, this girl is an inexperienced slut ↩

Chapter 12 ★ Shizuku's degradation

Shizuku gasps as her insides are tainted with semen.

「……Hyaauuun~!」

Still, Eunice looks reluctant so she inserted and grabbed Shizuku's ass again.

However, Shizuku was somehow able to stop Eunice before it was in.

「P-please wait…next should be Ryuu-sama…」

Though she was violated by Eunice and became a mess but Shizuku seeks to have sex with me.

Just how much does this one wants to be raped by me?

「Haa…Please. Ryuu-sama…!」

Why is Shizuku is so fixated on me?

I think that it's strange for her to request even though she's already in this state.

I wonder if I should ask for the reason forcibly?

「Ryuu, I wonder if you should just ask by using your charm magic?」

Aisha who has the same thoughts as me, asked me.

「No, it's not necessary. I'll try to ask her body that has no magic」

Doing things without magic has been proven from my past experience.

Also, I'd like to hear Shizuku's voice without depending on magic,.

「It's okay to use magic but all of them are making the same reaction so it's not interesting anymore」

It's only good to gather information, but what I want isn't information.

「Got it」

「Now then…」

I looked towards Shizuku.

「Ryuu-sama…」

Shizuku still stares at me with greedy eyes.

Shizuku seems to no longer intend to attack.1

Though I don't understand what's her real reason but I will rape Shizuku.

「Eunice, get back」

「Eeeh?ー. I haven't had this kind of beauty for a whileー…」

Shizuku's hole must be pleasurable.

Her thing is still energetic even after the second release.,

「I'll let you do her some time again」

「Got it, Onii-chan. It's a promiseー」

「Yeah」

As expected she was a bit satisfied, she separated from Shizuku unwillingly.

Did Eunice already forgot her real reason why she did that?

Our first purpose is to have Shizuku hand me over her treasure.

Well, fine. I'll just make the shrine maiden fall for me and obtain the treasure along the way.

Then first,

「Shizuku, I might as well enter your front hole then, you're good with that?」

There's a tag covering Shizuku's vagina.

I won't start if it's not taken off.

I can do it forcefully but because there might be a some sort of trap I haven't seen so I won't do anything.

「This…」

As expected, magic is related?

Shizuku took time to answer.

「Can't you take that tag?」

I can see her hesitate a little.

「That's right, It can't be easily done」

「Is what's written such a complicated magic equation?」

「No. It's a problem only of resolution… But…」

Saying that, Shizuku covered her own vagina and removed the tag.

「Are you sure?」

「Yes…」

Shizuku stared at me.

「Then, please…take my chastity!」

Chastity?

「Chastity? Even though you said that you're a slut yet…you're a virgin…?」

「Being a virgin doesn't matter! Hurry up and please rape me!」

「Very well. Don't regret it later」

I pushed down shizuku face up on top of the table in the room.

Then, I applied my swelling glans on her virgin hole.

When I thrust my waist, I felt a soft sensation and my superb article gets wrapped gradually.

There's the semen of Eunice dripping out, also, thanks to Shizuku's love nectar, my penis went in easily deep in her virgin hole.

「Kufuuuu…Haaaaaan~!」

Shizuku raised her waist and made a delighted cry.

The virginity Shizuku had till now is lost.

「Eh…? I heard that there's the pain from deflowering but why it doesn't hurt…?」

Did her sense of pain get paralyzed from the intense anal sex with Eunice?

She might actually have talent as a slut.

「It does hurt usually. I'll make you feel that it feels painful!」

With that said, I begin to piston deeply.

「…My virginity…is being stolen violently…!」

「Haha. Are you really a virgin? You're a virgin yet you pretend to be a slut?」

Certainly, our connecting part is dyed a bit red.

Slipping through her vaginal folds, my glans strike Shizuku's deepest part.

Then, Shizuku's entrance that just opened earlier tightened again.

「Ya! U, Stooop! So sudden…doing only my womb…fuaaaaaaan!」

Raising her voice exceptionally high, Shizuku rhythmically tightens with my penis.

It seems that she came lightly.

「I can't believe that you're a virgin just a while ago」

I don't intend to stop my movements just Shizuku said so.

「…Aaaaaaa!? Cumming, I'm cumming! Even though I'm in middle of cumming! It feels good…!」

「Shizuku, tell me where you feel good!」

「Afuun~! …Pussy! Pussy! My pussy!」

She's now like a slut.

「Being drowned in pleasure and shouting it…no matter where you look at, they'd think that you're a slut. 」

「Afeaeeeeee~! No way…! This…!」

「You perverted woman!」

「Noooo~! If you do me that violently…I…!」

「Are you feeling good?」

「G-good! For me to feel this good…my head is going crazy…」

「Then lose your mind!」

「Too wild…no…more~ no you caaaaaan't!」

Shizuku feels too much pleasure that she starts to lose herself just like I said.

「…You can't! For this penis to feel this gooood…!」

Shizuku drowning in pleasure enjoys to move her waist in joy.

Rubbing Shizuku's vagina violently matches the stimulation on my meat, the time to ejaculate approaches.

「I'm about to cum soon 」

「Nnaaaaa! The penis got fatter…!?」

「I'm going to fill you up」

「Aaaaaaaa! …Please release the semen of Ryuu-sama that makes me pregnaaaaaaaant!」

「Yeah. I'll let it out inside as you wish」

「I'm cumming again…cummingcumming…Ah…fuu! Fuaaaaaan!」

「Cumming…」

Byuru…byururu…byukun…byukun…byubyururu!

It seems that we both reached our limits at the same time.

I let out my semen inside Shizuku's womb, I can feel that her vagina spreads gradually.

「Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!」

Shizuku exclaimed.

Her vagina narrowed rapidly, it begins to squeeze semen from the penis.

She starts squirming, Shizuku climaxed again and again.

「Afu, kihii…Aa…no…oooo!」

「I let out a lot」

「Haahaa…」

Shizuku's drolling and gasping hard.

「Accept till the last drop!」

「Nnn!! n…Nnnnnaaaa!!」

The convulsion of Shizuku's vagina doesn't stop, I spread out my semen.

「Haaaaan~……Ugu!」

My penis that hasn't withered even after ejaculating still rubs in her vagina, Shizuku can't hold back the pleasure raised a cry.

「It's amazing…so this is…creampie…」

Shizuku finished cumming and I pulled out my penis from the connecting part.

Suddenly, I turned my attention to Shizuku's belly.

Shizuku's two holes have been filled with Eunice's and my semen, then it's filled with a large amount of love nectar.

Looking further, her labia and anus is still twitching from the reverberation and semen was spilling from it.

Isn't this erotic, she's filed with juice.

「How's it? Your wish to become a slut came true. You're my servant now」

Since I finished ejaculating and calming down, I spoke to Shizuku.

「I-It's strange… This is so…」

「N? You say something?」

「N-No. …Understood…I'll be Ryuu-sama's personal servant…I became a slut…」

Shizuku said that and became silent.

After her body lost strength, it seems that she lost consciousness.

Even though it’s her first time but I and Eunice did it violently, it’s natural of course.

Well fine, I’ll ask about the treasure tomorrow.

I. もはや、Shizukuの方から襲ってきそうな様子だ。↩

Chapter 13: Shrine maiden's treasure and new land

Next day, I, along with Aisha, Eunice, Melia, and Leona went together on the room we're guided.

Yesterday, Shizuku lost consciousness after I violated her so we decided to talks to be carried forward next day.

If she has the treasure, I have to obtain it.

Of course I wish for it to be on it's perfect condition.

「Ryuu, why did a virgin pretend to be a slut?」

Aisha talked to me while we're walking down the wooden corridor.

「Indeed they said at the port that she's pure but that behavior is so unnatural. She might have a plan against us」

「Still, why using the disadvantage of being a slut?」

Shizuku's behavior yesterday made Aisha quite anxious that she talks continuously.

「Are you that worried?…By the way, Aisha also at first was—」

「Wait a minute! Any more than that is forbidden」

「Fufufu, yea it is. …Let's hear the reason why Shizuku did it」

I remembered that Aisha is also a young woman with lots of knowledge in sex but has no experience at first.

We arrived in front of the room while we're talking.

The sliding door is opened, when we peeped on the room, there was a figure inside.

The one waiting for us inside the room is the shrine maiden that was a virgin but somehow pretended to be a slut, Shizuku.

I had it opened casually, we came in this shrine aiming for the treasure.

There's no trap this time, but I might be cautious more than expected.

Let's be careful from now on.

「I was waiting. Please sit down」

I'm relieved to the correspondence more than I thought.

It's like it was a different person yesterday, seemingly decent and docile.

When we came here at first, when we entered the room she suddenly『I want you to violate me』

「Yeah. Then, allow me to sit」

I sat down without thinking and the other four seem to be confused.

Since the Japanese me is familiar with this, sitting on the floor cushion is something I'm used to.

Well fine. The purpose of coming here today is to obtain the treasure the shrine maiden has.

Should I immediately begin the negotiations?

Shizuku has already fallen for me yesterday so the results are already obvious.

「Then, I'll speak first. Do you intend to defy me?」

「I don't have such thoughts at all. I became a slut just for Ryuu-sama」

「Okay, got it. Then, I want you to answer my questions」

「Understood. I'll tell Ryuu-sama anything」

「First, why did you pretend to be a slut in the beginning?」

「I've forseen the future that Ryuu-sama makes me addicted to pleasure…」

「Foreseen? Could it be the power of the treasure?」

「It is. It's at treasure that can see and change the future. This is the treasure that I, the shrine maiden hold.」

When Shizuku said that, she took out a hand mirror that has a regular

circle shape and handed it to me.

Judging that she had it prepared, it seems that she doesn't want to resist from the beginning.

I accepted the treasure from Shizuku and looked at the details.

I can see it as an ordinary hand mirror but I can feel tremendous magical power put in it.

As expected this isn't just a tool but a teasure.

「You saw us coming with this treasure?」

「Yes. I use this future mirror to rule this country」

「Then what about pretending to be a slut?」

「One day, I saw the future using this treasure. Then, Ryuu-sama defeated Forza command and the next would be the future of you invading Japoneru」

「Can't you change the future with the treasure you had? It had such an ability doesn't it?」

「Of course, I tried to change it…but whatever I do in the end Ryuu-sama will make a mess of me and I became a prisoner of pleasure」

「In short, the future didn't change」

「That's right. I tried to change the future with a behavior like that…」

It seems that she can't change the future.

With this, I understood why Shizuku is so fixated over me.

「In short, you pressed your own back to the wall and tried to change the future. 」

「It didn't work but that's right」

It seems that she doesn't mind about yesterday anymore.

But from now on, I can do whatever I want.

I finally obtained the third treasure finally.

It's quite useful that I can foresee the future.

Let's use it right away.

「By the way, how do you use this?」

I passed the treasure to Shizuku and asked her.

「It's okay just to look at it. The future will become gradually come to view」

I looked at the treasure that looks like a hand glass just as Shizuku said.

「.....What's going on?」

I looked at the mirror for 5 minutes but there are no signs of anything happening.

Could it be that an otherworlder can't use it?

No, there's no way it is.

I can use the clairvoyant crystal that Eunice uses.

「Just what happening and there's no change at all?」

I should ask Shizuku as she's the best one to ask.

「That's not true.」

「That's what's happening. Try using it」

I said and passed the treasure to Shizuku.

Shizuku looked at the treasure like she's accustomed to doing it.

「……」

After a while, Shizuku raised her face from the mirror.

「It's strange. I can't see the future…」

The owner of the treasure doesn’t understand the cause.

Just what the hell is happening?1

「...It might be the act of the saintess」

Aisha said.

「Saintess?」

「Yes. The only one I know who can do this is the saintess that lives in the elf forest」

「Does that person can restrict the power of this treasure」

「You’re right. I’m sure that she knows that Ryuu is collecting the treasure and have created countermeasures」

「Could it be that it’s also impossible to use the warp and the crystal anymore?」

「It probably is unusable anymore...」

Then the treasures we obtained up until now are powerless?

...Don’t fuck with me.

If such ability is sealed off, it would be difficult for me to move.

But, on the contrary it can only be said if the ability is sealed.

It’s proven that they can’t kill me directly.

「For a huge magical power to interfere here, it can’t be nothing but a treasure」

「If it’s the treasure the Saintess have, then the treasures we obtained will become usable?」

「If we remove the neutralization of the saintess, it’s possible」

「Then, the next destination is decided. Let’s go to the elf forest」

Our next destination is the elf forest, the home of the saintess.

For you to do a provocative act against me…I’ll make you regret it.

---

1. Ask Aisha? ↩

Vol 5

Chapter 1: Saintess Olivia

Elf, they are a race that can handle high magic and they live in a closed forest.

They can live for a thousand years or longer and there’s a queen that’s leading those who live in the forest.

That’s the Saintess, Olivia.

Though she lived for a thousand years or more, her appearance don’t grow old so she looks like she’s in her mid-twenties.

If you look at her base appearance, the first thing that will catch your attention is her pointed ears that peep out the gap of her silver hair and her sharp eyes.

Those eyes give off a sharp glare, it can make you feel that she’s a queen because of her experiences and acomplishments.

Furthermore, what would attract your attention the most is the explosive breasts that she finds it a bit annoying.

The size is something that would not allow any of the forest dwellers to follow.

「...If this continues, the balance would be broken1」

Olivia thinks that it's her own duty to protect the order of the world.

Based on that idea, Olivia has kept the balance of this world as a queen in a time that's ridiculous for humans.

Shutting herself on the woods without much people, she reigns as a person who does a fair jugement.

「I should be moving soon...」

Recently, she's having a fear of the balance breaking.

According to those who deliver the information, the queens are defeated one after another by a terrific power, the countries are being taken over.

To keep the harmony, such a thing won't be allowed.

Olivia has decided to start making countermeasures at once.

「This might be used by some other...」

Olivia has a bow ornament leaning to her, she left the room.

Going out to an open place where the ki2 is low, Olivia slowly set up the

bow.

Then, an arrow in was shot to the big sky.

The arrow has flown out somewhere but it shows no sign of falling somewhere near.

「It might’ve been late but the power of the treasures they have obtained would be neutralized as usual」

Olivia made a sigh of relief after expecting that it took effect.

「The silver bow is convenient as expected」

What she calls the silver bow is the treasure given to the saintess.

This silver bow can fire an arrow made of magic in the direction of the other treasure and it’s possible to seal the treasure.

As a person who keeps the harmony of this world, there’s no power higher than this.

「If I’m correct. the witch and the empress have fallen. The shrine maiden might use her treasure in the momentum」

She scattered a number of people gathering intelligence around the world and she gathers them.

But, they have to go to the deep forest to make a contact method so the information comes late.

It can't be helped but since she can't gather the information immediately but it's a hindrance in comparison for the other countries that can't obtain information immediately.

But, Olivia seems to be satisfied about the seal.

「All of them are troublesome abilities. I'm glad that I'm able to seal it. Especially the crystal the witch has that can see far away places」

There's a reason why Olivia is cautious of the crystal among the sealed treasures.

It's a problem that the Witch Eunice uses the treasure to search for men but the subject would change if someone else is using it.

Because, Olivia don't want to be seen on the other side.

That's.

「I can't let anyone know that I have a hobby of being attacked by tentacles…」

She loves being attacked by the tentacles native in this forest.

Mucous fluids drops like crazy, the tentacles attacking every corner of her body.

There's a tentacle room she prepared exclusively to enjoy being attacked everyday.

「Even though I have a barrier, I don't know if there would be a change in the power of the treasure…」

If it's known that the one who's protecting the order of the world has a hobby of being attacked by the tentacles, she won't have dignity as a queen anymore.

If she did it poorly and it was known by the people of the forest, they might be able to dismiss her as a Queen.

Information, it's simply has equal power as the military force so Olivia would be anxious about it.

In short, Olivia is able to remove her anxiety by sealing the treasures.

「Anyway, I can feel safe. I'm going back」

Having a calm expression after she was able to take out the treasure, Olivia returned to her home with the silver bow.

Having her purpose outside end, Olivia has gone back to her room.

Feeling a bit bored as she doesn't do anything in particular, she sat down near the wall.

But, she's fidgety for some reason.

「...Let's do it a bit for today」

Thinking about the tentacle a while ago, it remained in her head and it doesn't leave.

Her expression is like itching for something.

「There's no problem if no one can find it out...」

Making her decision, Olivia stood up from her chair vigorously and went to another room.

It seems that she wants to be attacked by tentacles.

「Now, let's go...」

Opening the door, a humid air flows out.

A green tentacle with tentacles that's as thick as her arm has been wriggling and crawling on an invisible bed.

A stair is attached at the entrance at the door that can be climbed somehow but the tentacle doesn't go outside.

Water flows in from the hole in the wall. There's an equipment so that the water isn't cut in this room at all times.

It's exactly an exclusive room to raise tentacles.

「Where would you violate me?」

Olivia took of her clothes and she said it satisfied.

The tentacles seems to move lively somehow.

Then, the naked Olivia went down the stairs slowly.

The tentacles didn't wait, they moved, crawled and aimed the prey that came near them.

「Then, violate me until I'm satisfied…」

Olivia was swallowed by the sea of tentacles filled with mucous without hesitation.

---

1. No, The balance would be back ↩
2. 気 ↩

Chapter 2: Elf Forest

I understood that the cause of the future mirror, the treasure Shizuku has is the act of the saintess.

So decided to aim at the Saintess that lives on the elf forest after departing from Japoneru where Shizuku lives.

「I said it a while ago but our destination right now is the Saintess that lives on the elf forest」

「All of the treasures we have seems to be sealed, would you be okay even if we can't warp that far? Ryuu」

The impact from suddenly loosing the ability of the treasure tool was big I guess.

Aisha seems to be anxious.

「Yeah, there's no problem at all」

But I have said it clearly. And, I'll continue to say it clearly.

「Rather than the long distance warp, short distance warp is no good because it has no merit. It's like the time when I was aiming at this Japoneru that's beyond the sea」

「That's…should I have not interfered so much?」

「Right. Also, even if the elf forest is floating in the middle of the sea, we have a ship. As long as the location is a ground, we'd be able to go anywhere」

Since I have Bridget, Even if I don't rely on warp we can cross over the sea.

「…I feel a bit anxious as the treasures are sealed but…I am not that worried」

Saying that, Aisha's expression loosened.

「But, I also don't know the ability of the Saintess. Wondering what will happen, I can't help but feel hesitant…」

I said and stood up.

「Let's return to Forza Command momentarily and the one going to the elf forest would be me, Aisha, Eunice, Shizuku, and Elena Ria1 After preparations, we're going to Forza command」

I told the five people in front of me.

「It's the first time for me to go to the elf forest so I'm looking forward to it, Onii-chan」

「Ryuu-sama. I'm ready anytime」

「Me too, I'm ready」

「I already have finished my preparations, Master」

「Then, I'll ask you to warp us. Ryuu」

Saying that, Eunice, Melia, Shizuku, Leona and Aisha stood up.

It would take a while to do long distance warp since it's sealed but it can't be helped.

Let's immediately return to Forza command.

「Then, let's go」

I used short distance warp to Bridget's ship and we returned to Forza command.

On the way, when I part from the pirates, Bridget was.

「If you miss me then come to me anytime!」

Saying that, I thought that I'll come again when there's time.

Right now we returned to Forza command, I talked about the next plan in front of Elena Ria.

I haven't thought about other things.

「We're going to warp short distance multiple times until we reach the elf forest」

I explained the things same things I said before but Elena Ria haven't heard yet.

「Got it. My King. Let's go to the elf forest」

Elena Ria joined the party2

「This time, we're going to repeat small warps. It'll probably take some time so let's go immediately」

Near me are the members that will go to the elf forest.

Then, we began warping with the elf forest as our aim.

As explained, we did short distance warp instead of long distance warp and used it continuously.

It's obvious that the long distance warp is better than the consecutive short distance warp but I feel that the magic used is a bit more.

But, that doesn't matter to me who has unlimited amount of mana.,

But since I have to prepare warp after warp again, it's a bit troublesome.

But, it's better than moving on foot so let's endure it.

「…We're getting surrounded by nature gradually or rather, the trees have been increasing overwhelmingly」

After five, six warp, I said it while preparing the next warp.

「Certainly it's growing considerably thick. I don't know since I hadn't come here but we might reach our destination soon」

「It should be. I'm about to get tired from the repeated warping…」

When I finished preparing, I began the warp that might be the last.

Exiting the warp, the place we came out changed a bit.

Because it's so dense and thick before one's eyes, the forest can be called a green mass.

「Suppose that we didn't take wrong direction coming up here, this should be the elf forest, no doubt」

「Still, it's quite a splendid forest. It seems that you'd be lost when you enter」

But, refusing us to come to this in this manner, there should be there, I say as such.

The Saintess surely lives inside this forest.

「We're going to look for the Saintess. Let's enter the forest immediately」

Well then, let's advance to search the Saintess inside the forest.,

Then, after walking for a few minutes.

I have noticed in in between.

Even though the piled up leaves overhead and the lights seemed to be made using magic, it can't be helped with the bad footing since there's no clear path.

But Elena Ria is forged to look around regularly, Eunice is born with high physical ability is used to it so there's no much hardships.

「～～♪　～～～♪」

Eunice hums something and it seems that she's enjoying herself.

In short, the only one having hard time is Shizuku.

Anyway, we only have to warp on this place.

It's still possible right now but when I thought about that.

「...There seems to be a woman waiting ahead of us. What should we

do, My King?」

Ahead the road we're advancing, Elena Ria that's scouting pointed ahead and warned me.

「Perfect. I wanted a guide inside the forest. Let's meet her」

「…Are you sure? They might be waiting for us by chance and not passing by!?」

「It's fine. If something happens, I'm going to use my charm magic at once」

I finally am able to find a clue.

Whatever you do, information is the most important.

I went to the direction Elena Ria pointed.

「I don't know what's going to happen so please take care, My king

「Yeah, I know…

Arriving at the location, I raised a faint voice of admiration.

「Oh…

Tree don't grow in that place and for some reason sunlight shines, only low grass grows on the ground that's illuminated.

And, I'm sure that this is the woman Leona talked about One girl stands on the fantastic landscape.

It's rare to be alone in this deep forest but the wings on her back caught my eye the most.

Still, what is this girl doing…?

Then the girl noticed us and dashed suddenly.

And I assumed the action she'll take.

Elena Ria held the treasure sword a bit late.

「Take care, My King!」

Even if the ability of the treasure is sealed, the arm of this sword when I fought her is the real thing.

But, even if I'm attacked, I can do something about myself.

It feels that the Empress of the Forza Command has the same atmosphere as the female knights.

While thinking about it, the approaching girl lost her balanced or stumbled on something.

She tried to return her balance someway but…

dotten, she fell down.

「……」

Elena Ria who's ahead of me can't speak as she doesn't understand what happened.

The opponent she's vigilant of fell like crazy when she came running.

「Ouch…」

She probably isn't injured by the grass but…

The girl slowly stood up and walked towards us this time.

「You, what did you come here for?」

It seems that she really waited for us.,

I don't know what's her purpose for coming here though.

Let's talk to her for the time being. If we can negotiate, then we will

If they resist then it's the charm cheat's turn.

「I'm Ryuu. On my back are my companions. I came here to meet the saintess. I would like you to guide us」

「Yushu is a fairy that safeguards the elf forest! Therefore I can't guide you! 」

Since she has wings she's a fairy?

I thought she'd be convinced easily but if you live in this fantasy world for a while you'd get used to it easily.

The way she talk is childish, and she also paid attention to weird points in her speaking manners.

「...I see, I get it. Then, we're going to search for it. Let us pass through then」

Oh well. It's not my nature to rely on anyone anyway.

I don't want to be entangled into something strange.

「...Wait a moment!」

「What? We don't have time to talk with you」

I hate using time on nonsense and useless stuff.

「Yushu is a guard so she will stop an unknown person entering the

forest」

…The subject changed. It would become troublesome if this continues.

The talk won't be flexible on someone that looks like innocent.

Let's use charm cheat while we're at it and have her guide us.

Since I made my decision, let's capture her immediately.

Yushu stared at me curiously as I wasn't answering.

「Sorry」

「N? About what?」

I invoked my magic.

「…Become my woman!」

I used my charm cheat on Yushu.

---

1. It's all the leaders +Aisha ↩
2. Literal, Elena Ria decided to join ↩

Chapter 3: Fairy Yushu Fellatio

「…What did you do to Yushu? W-what's this feeling…?」

Yushu's cheeks reddened and she asked me with her face looking in heat.

「Huh…Yushu, somehow, strange…Huh?」

In this state, it seems that the Charm cheat worked well on Yushu.

「I used magic on you」

「Magic…?」

「Yeah, that's right」

Yushu doesn't seem to get what's going on yet.

She's merely experiencing arousal, she doesn't have knowledge about it yet.

Perhaps, more than her appearance, her mind might be younger.

If she really didn't know anything then she doesn't know what's going on in her head.

「This, how should I recover from this…?」

「It’s up to you whether it would be cured or not」

「This is my first time feeling it…I want you to cure it faster!」

「Why?」

「My heart pounds, I feel strange! It’s the first time I feel this!」

She’s originally hostile with us so she doesn’t approach.

Of all the women I’ve seen until now, this is the most pure reaction1

However, even though Yushu don’t have ill intent, it is necessary to go under the Saintess in order to remove the seal of the treasures.

I don’t know about her guardian role but there’s no mistake that she’s standing before my way.

「Yushu, do you want to know What you’re feeling right now?」

「…Somehow, my body feels hot…I can’t endure it. Hurry up and tell me!」

「If I teach you then would you promise that you will take me to the Saintess?」

「Eh…But that’s the only one…I can’t do…」

Well, she just fell for me even if I used my charm cheat.

She probably don’t have the knowledge about the act after being in love so the magic’s state might be weak.

Well fine, I only have to teach her that.

It seems that she's under the charm cheat so I'll make Yushu completely fall for my in one way or another.

「Then, right…It's fine if we can negotiate a bit, if so I'll teach you how to be cured a bit」

「Uun…I got it. Hurry up and do it!」

Yushu that lost her composure since a while ago said so.

If it's a normal woman, there should be no composure.

「…Right. Then, do what I tell you」

「Un, Got it!」

Yushu answered with futile cheerfulness.

The answer was different from the usual so it's a bit hard to do her but I didn't mind it and began immediately.

「Then, let's have you do fellatio first?」

「Could that be…」

It seems that Yushu had heard it somewhere, It seems that she has knowledge to that extent.

How do you do that? It seems that she has little to none interest.

Anyway, even if she knows that much that's something I don't care about.

「The best shortcut to remove the magic is to satisfy you」

「Why does Yushu need to be satisfied before the magic is removed?」

「...I can't say it yet. If you're going to guide us in the forest then I'll tell you」

Let's bargain here.

I mustn't forget my purpose on coming on this elf forest.

「My King's dick is entirely different from any man out there. Yushu, you're in good luck」

Then, Elena Ria besides me spoke to Yushu

「Is that so? Then, I'll do that fellatio」

Was Elena Ria's words influential? Yushu began to kneel in front of me.

And then, she put my dick inside her mouth without hesitation.

「ngu...Jururu...juru...」

She's being aggressive from the start.

「Good」

「Jubu, jububobobo, nbururururu…!」

The girl that looks a bit childish makes a sound, she's sucking my dick hard.

She sucks it desperately, she stares at me with an upward glance.

「Njubo, nbu, How's it…? Does it feel good?」

「Yeah, it doesn't feel bad」

「I'm going to work harder. Jubobo, nnburururuu!」

Yushu does fellatio eagerly.

You really want to remove the charm magic that fast?

No, this is the effect of the charm cheat.

Seeing how deep Yushu can go in the future, I expressed a thin smile.

「You, as a first timer you have an aptitude」

「Fue? Is that so?」

「Do your best more, suck it up」

「Like this? …Jubobobobooooooou!」

「Like that」

Actually, Yushu's fellatio is clumsy but not bad.

There's still a lot of ways to go before it reached Leona's fellatio but it doesn't feel unpleasant.

I thought that she's just an innocent child but I find her unexpected.

「Use your tongue this time to lick around」

「Got it.」 Nto…」

Yushu began to lick the glans with the tip of her tongue.

「Rerorerorero…!」

「Like that」

「Rerorerorerorerorero…rerorerorero…!」

Moving around the glans of the penis, she did a rolling fellatio.

Having her do it even though no one taught her means that she has quite a talent.

This kind of woman is fun to teach.

「Somehow…doing this…Yushu feels dazed」

「That's fine」

「It's good…it's good…Yushu isn't doing something bad」

「Right, feel even better」

「Got it」

After all it's instinct…No, Yushu can't act against pleasure.

The person herself doesn't seem to notice that she concentrates her mouth above, she continues the fellatio like that.

「Rerobobobo…!」

Amazing…the rolling and vacuum combined skill.

All of my penis is entering the small mouth vigorously that it makes a sound.

If this continues I'd be finished as expected./

「Njubo, gubo, bobo!」

「I'm about to let it out」

「W-what are you going to let out…?」

「Fuu…It seems that you don't know it」

Then, I won't explain it.

It's much more interesting that way.

「Ngu!? I-It has gotten bigger」

「Just hold it in your mouth just like that」

「Fue? An, gobo, nbu, agu!」

I gripped Yushu's head while shaking my waist.

Her face distorts in pain, it seems that she's enduring it desperately.

「Cumming」

I can't endure the feeling of the sense of stickiness inside her mouth and I let out my semen.

「Accept everything!」

「Nguuuuuuu!?」

Yushu's cheeks can be seen bulging, I let out a large amount of semen.

She began to drink the semen without trying to spill it.

「Gulp…gulp…」

「When you drank all of it show it o me」

「Gulp, gulp…yesh」

Yushu replied her consent.

Then,

「Aaahn」

She opened her mouth wide and there's no semen to be seen.

「Haahaa…it was amazing」

「You did well」

「I'm a bit tired…」

She misunderstood that I'm satisfied, Yushu sat on the ground and took a break.

Even though the talk still hadn't ended.

「…Oh right. I'll do something even more amazing if you guide us to the forest」

「More amazing…?」

It seems that she's a bit stunned.

「Yeah, that's right」

「…Something even more amazing than just now!?」

「That's right」

「But if Yushu does more than that…she's going to lose her mind…」

「We're in a hurry. What would you do, Yushu?」

「……If it's for a bit then…maybe…it's fine…」

「But, are you sure? You said that you're stopping us from entering the forest though.」

「…Ah, I'm going to guide you! Make Yushu feel even more amazing!」

「…Fine. Then, I'll give you a reward if you listen to me!」

Saying that, I forcibly made Yushu stand up.

Then the penis that's wet from the saliva, is applied on the wet part of Yushu.

---

1. Can we keep that? A pure fairy that blushes when you speak lewd things ↩

Chapter 4 ★ Hermit crab-position with Fairy Yushu

「I'm going to ask you again, you're going to guide us right?」

「I'll do it properly!! That's why I want something more amazing!」

Yushu said it clearly.

Even though she just learned the pleasure of sex, Yushu already is a prisoner of pleasure.

It seems that it's impossible for her to stop feeling arousal when she did fellatio to me.

I have my own mission so there's the possibility that she might forgot what she said.

It's because she also a talent to drown in pleasure.

Yushu might've the talent.

「Okay. There should be no problem then」

Then after she took a breath, she applied the penis wet with saliva on her own own place that's wet from masturbating.1

「...What would you do?」

Yushu visits me with a blank expression.

「Something that feels even better than a while ago」

I purposely evaded to answer.

Putting it in without knowing, Yushu made an anxious reaction.

The part that’s not satisfied yet will be properly satisfied now.

「This is a reward! Taste it to your heart’s content!」

Yushu seems to be puzzled as she doesn’t know what’s going to happen from now on.

I reinforced my physical strength using magic at that moment.

And I put my arm under the legs of Yushu in front of me and I gripped her ass.

At the same time, I put my penis that’s big again into Yushu’s secret place.

The penis that’s inserted into the vagina senses a slimy feeling.

「Fuee…!?」

Her body was surprised because she felt something entering her body suddenly, Yushu let out an idiotic voice.

「…Nnna! Hyaaaaaan!」

Yushu's weight slowly swallowed the penis inside her body.

Then, the penis that goes in violates the hot moist vaginal wall of Yushu that raise a lovely voice.

「My insides are getting…Nn! It's coming in…fuaan!」

「How's it?」

「It feels strange…Nnnaaaa, nyuuun, nn! Aaaaaa!」

Then the folds wriggle and the glans reached the cervix.

「…Deep!? It's reaching too deep!」

That's expected.

Speaking of sexual position, it's insertion is called ekiben2

This position uses the weight as substitute so it's easier to reach the depths of her vagina.

「Fuaa! Ku, aaaaa! It feels good…!」

「It's tightening nicely」

「Ahn~, Nguu! My stomach is being pressed…!」

「I'm going to move my waist more」

「Nooooo~ You can't do thaaaaaat!」3

Still, even though she doesn't have much knowledge, she's making a good reaction.

「Even though you say that it's your first time, It seems that you're feeling it well」

I moved my waist as I hold Yushu.

Since Yushu has masturbated ahead, she's completely wet already.

Every time I move my waist, love nectar overflows.

「Kufuu…It's the first time I feel this good…men are amazing…」

「Is that so?…Then you should feel even more. It's your reward」

Saying that I began to move my waist.

「It's rubbing my insides…Naaa! Nmu!」

Yushu had her body began to stagger as her body feels pleasure from my attack, her body is just trembling and swinging.

「Yan~! That's…noo! This, nooo!!」

Because it takes her weight every time I thrust in, Yushu's deepest most sensitive place is stimulated.

From her reaction, it seems that it's beyond her imagination.

「Nooooo~!…Again…something good is coming…Hyaaaun!」

Yushu was *tremble*…*tremble*…and her thighs cramped.

It seems that she came ahead.

「Haa—…haa—…!」

Yushu clings to me while breathing rough.

She's trembling and twitching.

This needs to be overtaken.

「Who told you to cum without my permission…?」

I have no intention to stop here of course.

「I'm sowwy…But, but…Hyau…Higuuuuuu!」

Even when answering, my penis is tightened with a rhythm.

「I'm about to let it out soon…!」

If this tightening continues, I won't be able to endure ejaculating for a long time.

「A-again…!?」

「No, it's semen that's thicker than a while ago. This is your rewards so I'll let it out inside you!」

「Fuaan~!…I don't get it but if it makes Yushu feels good too…then please let it out inside!」

「Yeah, then here we go!」

While saying that, I began to increase the speed of my piston.

I increased the tempo and crushed her womb, the penis had the glans press up.

「Hii…Hiiu! That's…hurry p…kufuuuun!」

「Go mad!」

「Aaaaaaa! Yushu is becoming an idioooot! I'm going crazyyyyyyy!」

「Take the pleasure using your whole body」

「Nooo~! I'm feeling numb…! My stomach…head, all of it…!」

「But, it feels good right?」

「That's right! I don't want you to stop! More, Moooooreeee!」

「Fuu, it can't be helped」

I rubbed my penis inside the raised body of Yushu a lot of times.

「Are you prepared…?」

「…Hyaan! I am! Inside Yushu…!」

Unable to endure the rising pleasure, I pushed it up inside with all my might.

「Cumming…U! Cuu!」

Byurubyurubyuru! Byubyubyu!

Hot and huge amount of semen passed through my urethra and run through Yushu's wriggling vagina.

Since I endured it a while ago, there's no sign of my ejaculation ending yet.

「…!? Hanaaaaa… hot…! There's something hot coming inside Yushu…!」

Yushu kept on writing in pleasure of cumming inside while being carried.

Yushu's vagina continued to tighten violently around my penis.

The ejaculation didn't stop that easily.

「Fuuuun! How long…is this going to continue…? Hyaaaan!」

Semen that can no longer fit inside Yushu's vagina began to drip from the connecting part.

But that intense climax has come to an end after a few dozen seconds.

「Haa…haa…hauu…hafuun…」

Her breath was in disorder when the ejaculation ended and the penis was pulled out from the vagina.

「Still…the pleasure, is remaining…aaaahn!」

Though it's unknown whether the pleasure doesn't dry out or Yushu has become sensitive, she kept writhing even when the penis is pulled out already.

Did power enter her stomach while she was writhing? White liquid went out dripping from Yushu's vaginal hole to her inner thighs.

Still, that was quite a huge amount of semen let out.

As expected I also felt tired.

Well, fine.

Switching my thoughts, I moved to the main subject.

「...Then, let's go to the saintess when you have finished preparing」

「Is this the end...?」

「...Could it be that you're not satisfied yet?」

I asked Yushu while a bit surprised.

Though I'm not making light of her having poor knowledge, I wonder if she has a greedy nature?

「I don't know if it's unsatisfactory...But I want to do more pleasurable things!」

It seems to be that way.

Then I, who gave her the reword can do nothing but answer.

「In that case, do what you want to do」

「Got it!」

Yushu answered cheerfully.

Even though she writhed that much, it seems that she has the stamina.

Apparently, I'd be able to enjoy three rounds this time.

---

1. そして息をつく間も与えないまま口淫で唾液だらけになった肉棒を、自らの手淫で濡れているYushuの溝にあてがった。↩
2. Ekiben is the Hermit Crab position ↩
3. Rameee! Ramee nanoda! ↩

Chapter 5 ★ Fairy Yushu Cowgirl position

「…How should I do it next?」

Though her body seeks for pleasure, Yushu don't know what she should do next.

「You should do as you want. Think about it」

「…Got it!」

I liked being attacked voluntarily1

But, not only attacking but also be done by my partner is interesting too

After Yuhsu had collected her thoughts, she faced me.

「…Well then, Ryuu should turn up there」

「Got it. Very well」

I'm the one who insisted that Yushu should do as she like after all.

Let's follow Yushu's instructions obediently this time.

「Then what should I do?」

I asked Yushu after following her instructions.

「Ryuu should stay like that. Leave it to Yushu!」

Yushu rides me and she slowly dropped her waist.

Though it seems it's not intentional, Yushu lowers her waist makes an M character, Yushu's legs are quite charming.

Having that feeling, it seems that next position would be cowgirl.

Still, Yushu has a surprising amount of stamina for her legs to not become unstable even this is the third time.

「Well then, I'm going to put it in my vagina」

Yushu put my penis on the entrance of her secret mouth and swallowed it.

Yushu who already came twice took the penis in easily.

「Haa…ah…It's making a jupujupu sound…」

Yushu used her own fingertips to show off her vagina.

Her vaginal flesh that's dyed with love nectar and semen is obscenely grinded.

Meanwhile, Yushu put the penis deeper inside her vagina.

「HaA…Ahn, ku!」

While leaking out light breath, Yushu shakes her body in pleasure.

「Haa…It feels too good…I can't move well…」

Yushu seems to be a bit satisfied as she's not moving quick enough.

I'm being attacked by Yushu right now after all.

I can't help her like the position earlier.

「N, fuuu! Haa, a bit more…I want to rub it a bit more…Ahn~! Hauu, n!」

The power of curiosity in pleasure is amazing.

Yushu seems to be exploring the knack of the cowgirl position.

Her waist moves smoother grasually and the rhythm of her up-down motion improves.

「Aaaa, haaa…It feels even better than a while ago…!」

「Yeah, I think that it's better than a while ago」

「Better…Then, I'm going to make it even more…」

It seems that she's motivated now that she got the hang of it.

Yushu began to move her waist violently as she's completely soaked in pleasure.

Bending her body that's a bit sweaty, she stimulates me lewdly as she search for my pleasure part.

「Good! Aaaaaaaa…Rub it lots…uuu!」

「Move so it feels pleasurable」

「Ahn~, Amazing.」 The penis…it's entering deep inside…Aaahn!」

「Go on」

「Amazhing…itsh amazhing…! Nkufuu!」

The vagina waves windingly and it seems to be transmitting pleasure to Yushu.

I have a feeling that Yushu is mostly being worried about if I felt good then I would ejaculate immediately.

Even I want to taste the pleasure further, I didn't push up but gripped Yushu's ass.

「N, Nnn! It feels too good…」

「Feel lots」

「Ahii, nuu! Nooo~…I'm becoming useless…!」

「It’s tightening nicely. Keep it up」

「Aaah! I don’t intend to tighten but, it’s shutting…!」

「That’s called pleasure」

「Aaaa, nn, kufuu, nnnnnnn!」

I feel slow because of the pleasure of the vagina, the sense to ejaculate rise bit by bit.

At this rate, an amazing amount of semen might come out.

「…Ryuu, I…my pussy is lewd…!」

Yushu who seeks for more pleasure moves her waist back and forth.

She changes it from moving up and down to movement like licking the penis.

「N, haan…! My body…It’s moving without my permission…!」

「Haha. You seem to be a complete prisoner to pleasure」

「…It can’t be helped. I never knew that there’s something as pleasurable as this…!」

Yushu kept moving, searching for pleasure as always while saying so.

Yushu’s movement got greater and it even got more intense.

There's various juices that's being mixed in the connecting part.

「Now, move more. It won't be a reward if you don't」

「Aaaa…Yushu…Is about to cum soon, Hyaaauu…!」

With her vaginal meat convulsing lightly.

But, unfortunately, Yushu has become slow as power has not entered her.

Though it's said it can't be helped, it's unsatisfactory for me.

I gripped Yushu's ass firmly to support her movement.

Then, the tender and elastic womb has been pierced by the penis' piston.

「Nyau, Hiiin! Noo, I said that I'm about to cum yet…!」

「Yeah, then cum again. Also, I'm going to make you feel better. Then I'm going to cum inside you!」

「Ahn, N…hau…! Let it out! Let out a lot…!」

I'm nearing my ejaculation too.

The penis expands further and I prepared myself to ejaculate.

「It got bigger…inside my vagina…!」

「Now, it's your reward! Drink it all up. Don't let out even a drop!」

「CumCum…I'm cumming…! Kuu,n…! Aaaaaaaaaa…!」

Byukubyukuy! Byuruurururu! byubyubyukun!

I filled the womb and the vagina with semen vigorously.

Yushu had her body tremble strongly in pleasure.

Her vagina tightens bit by bit at the same time that it feels that she's sucking out the sperm.

「Yaan~…! My insides are filled already…! Stop it…!」

That said, Yushu can't do anything but squeeze it. You reap what you sow.

After I ejaculated in huge quantity, Yushu was lost from the climax for a while.

But, Yushu arranged her breathing after a while.

Though it's a bit long, It seems that her climax ended.

「Haaa, haaa…it felt so good…」

Yushu falls down limp on top of me.

I wonder how many minutes passed after that.

I suppose we should take the next action soon.

Though we spent time in the entrance, but since Yushu will guide us, there's not much of a problem.

We'd surely meet the Saintess after she guided us, then we'd meet our purpose sooner.

「We're going immediately after you get dressed. Yushu, prepare yourself as you'd guide us」

Is she tired? I don't know whether she can move due to the afterglow of pleasure but I spoke to Yushu who fell down from cowgirl position.

「...Got it. Leave it to Yushu!」

She said it loosely, Yushu swears innocently as she hadn't changed since the beginning.

Although she resisted at first, Yushu is now completely obedient.

The order or spirit she said seems to be a lie.

Let’s capture the Saintess in this manner too.

---

1. This means he doesn’t want to instruct her ↩

Chapter 6: VS Olivia

「This way…deeper here」

Yushu who felt completely refreshed with creampie, she obediently taught us the elf forest.

It seems that the Saintess is living in these depths.

「Then, Yushu will come back」

Yushu returned to her role as a guard.

Though she’s the worst for bringing us here, she’s still working admirably.

I can’t help but think that she’s an idiot.

It’s because there’s no one who can win against my charm cheat.

Now then…

「Is this the interior of the elf forest…」

I stared at it while grinning broadly.

It’s a forest that’s protecting the spirits.

Surely I thought that it would be a refined forest but it looks no different from a common forest.

The queen of elves1 is in this depths.

I’m interested on what kind of woman she would be.

Furthermore, the elves are the same in the fantasy.

Demon race like Eunice and Melia are rare but the elves are a bit special as expected.

I can’t bear the laughter by just having the thoughts of how should I violate her.

「My King, what’s so funny?」

「Nothing. Don’t mind it, Elena Ria」

「I would still worry even if you say that. Our opponent is the queen of elves…she has more power than me」

「More than Elena Ria you say?」

This girl is the world’s strongest woman.

To go over her. It seems to be even more amusing.

「Yeah,. we had a test of strength once. I was still young that time but I wasn't able to win in the end」

「I see」

That said, there's no change in the plan.

It's because I only want to make good women mine.

We proceed deeper in the forest.

Then,

「My king, dangerous!」

Kin, an arrow dropped on my feet along with a high pitch sound.

Elena Ria stood in front of me and it seems that she knocked down the arrow.

「My King…They're coming…」

「Oh」

Looking at front, there's a woman making a daunting pose.

Looking at her sharp ears, she's an elf without a doubt.

Her magic made trees tremble, exactly like what a King has.

The queen of elves— had appeared in front of me.

「I am Olivia. This forest's chief」

「It helps us that you came to us all the way」

「It's to protect my fellowmen. I didn't came to meet you on purpose」

「It works either way. You showed up in front of me. That's sufficient enough」

She stared at Elena Ria and Me and her teeth sounded.

Looking at her glare, it seems that she hates me quite a lot.

She shot another arrow towards me.

But.

「I can't let you do that to my king…!」

Elena Ria prevented it.

Seeing that, Olivia was.

「…Why have you fallen into the hands of a human male?」

She shouted.

The magic is faint enough as if it has no power.

A shock wave comes to my body.

「This gentleman is…my king!」

Elena Ria said while stepping forward.

「His power is nothing to criticize, his magnanimity to accept whatever kind of woman you are is unparalleled. He has the charisma to rule the world」

「Elena Ria, do you know what's important!?」

「I know. I have dedicated my all to this gentleman」

「gugu…!」

She glared at me further while clenching her teeth.

Olivia in front of me produced a sphere with accumulated magic.

I can see the surroundings tremble as it makes an ominous whirlpool.

If I receive this it won't be easy for me.

「You seem to have noticed it. No matter how high your mana is, if you're hit directly…you'll die」

「If hit directly? Then there's no thing to fear」

「Fun, it's useless to bluff. I'll erase you…」

A small lightning is born around Olivia.

It seems that she's able to draw it well.

「What's…this…」

「I'm sorry, Olivia-san」

「Lord…Shrine Maiden Shizuku!?」

「Yes. I'll stop your movement using the secret art transmitted to Japoneru」

「You lass…! But, that won't…!」

「That's unfortunate~! I'm here too!」

「Witch Eunice!? Ku…!」

Shizuku and Eunice had surrounded Olivia beforehand.

Even for Olivia, she can't fight the witch and the Shrine maiden's mana at the same time

「Don't joke with me! Who do you think I aaaaaam!」

「Oh. You can still go on?」

Olivia's movement is sealed due to Shizuku's barrier.

Yet, she tried to break it with brute force.

Though Eunice is supporting, this might get dangerous if this continues.

「King…I am here too」

「I know. …Stop Olivia's movement」

「Yes」

Elena Ria approached Olivia

「Stop…stop it…!」

The queen of elves had her face twitch, it's seen that she's scared.

「Didn't I make a vow! To create a peaceful world! It's necessary to have humans and elves cooperate…!」

「There's nothing wrong in what you're saying… But, it isn't us who make the world」

「W-what…?」

「My King…Ryuu-sama You should just leave everything to him」

「I…I…there's no way I'd to that…ーーAaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!」

Elena Ria used her mana and made the barrier stronger.

Olivia that had current flowing in her body fell limp and kneeled down on the spot.

Now then, should I go to the queen of elves?

「Stop it…don’t come…stop it…!」

「Sorry, I can’t think of anything else but fucking you」

「Stop…stop…uwaaaaaaaaaaaa!」

Her scream echoed, I grabbed Olivia’s head and invoked magic.

「Reveal the lust you hide within」

It’s an aprhodisiac that I used to Elena Ria, an even stronger one is placed in her body.

I. The queen of lewdness ↩

Chapter 7: Olivia's escape.

「Aga…my body feels hot…ugu…my body…」

Since it's a quick acting aphrodisiac, Olivia's face has become red.

Her breathing turned rough and her expression has fully become a female in heat.

After this, I should embrace her as a woman.

「I…I…I desire for…a man's…your body…」

「That's it. If you ask for it properly then I may give it to you?」

「Who would do that…I…won't lose…I'll never lose…!」

「I see」

Cold eyes stared.

Olivia crawled and went away from me.

「King, what would you do?」

「I'm going alone」

「But…!」

「Don't worry. She can't use magic that much right now」

Elena Ria stared at me anxiously.

But, when I showed them my dark smile, the girls have understood and they nodded.

「I'm going then」

When I noticed, Olivia has disappeared to a hut.

Though it's useless to run away, I wonder why she would do such a thing.

Well, that doesn't matter to me.

I followed behind Olivia.

「Here?…」

I opened the door.

Then,

「Ahiiiiii!?」

There's the figure of Olivia entangled on tentacles.

「…Am I seeing a bad dream?」

I closed the door.1

I applied my finger to my eye and massaged it.

Okay, it’s okay now.

I opened the door again.

「Ahiiiiiiii!?」

…It seems that I’m not mistaken at all.

Olivia is being tormented by tentacles.

「…What are you doing?」

「Ahi, nhii…I’d rather get comforted by tentacles than entrust my lust into your body…」

「…Are you a pervert?」2

She’s definitely a pervert.

She immediately answered my question.

Well, I guess that’s how she hate to be done by me.

In that case, I'll have her want to violate me in reverse.

「Disappear」

I used my magic and erased the tentacles3

「Ahn~!」

Olivia that's floating because of the tentacles fell on her ass.

「Stop doing such a foolish thing」
「There's no way I'd give my purity on someone like you」
「You're saying that while having tears in your eye」

Where's the arrogance from a while ago?

No, that's how strong the aphrodisiac is.

Olivia right now has a considerable conflict swirling in her brain.

I wonder how long she can keep her reason.

「Haa…haa…! My body…feels hot…!」
「That's a problem」

When I approached her, Olivia starts to back away.

「I told you not to come already!」

「Don’t care」

「Stop—! I told you to stop…!」

Olivia began to tremble against the wall.

It’s not just simple fear from me.

With her reason collapsing, there’s only the fear of herself being broken remains.

No matter how much training is piled up, the fear won’t be tamed.

「Stop…Stop…!」

Olivia is frightened.

Then, her surroundings has become wet in an instant.

Olivia looks like she’s sitting on a puddle.

「…Did you wet yourself?」

Olivia began to leak due to excessive fear.

The odor from the liquid spreads around her.

「Ah…ah…aaaaaaahn!」

She began to masturbate this time.

Taking off her underwear, she put her finger deep inside her vagina.

Then, she made a strong sloppy sound.

「…Can you be satisfied with just that?」

「Ahn, ku…no, I can't feel satisfied…! Why…Why…?!」

「Should I make you feel satisfied?」

「C-can you do it?」

「Yeah」

「Is that true!? I'll believe you」

「You can believe in me Instead…you're going to listen on whatever I say」

「Got it!…! I'm going to listen whatever it is…!」

Fu, she fell already.

She's masturbating even she's being seen by someone, Olivia can't endure it anymore.

No matter how much she endured her reason, she knows she can't be satisfied with tentacles or her own finger because of her own reason.

Even if she think of escaping me…it's useless4

Now then, should I eat the queen of elves?

「Lie down. Spread your legs」

「Got it」

Olivia spread her own legs obediently.

I exposed my penis and hit her lengthwise.

「Aaahn~ This…nn! This is a dick!」

「That's right. This is what you wanted」

「Aaa…aaaa…! It's hard, hot, hurry up…hurry up and put it in…!」

「Very well」

「Ku, nnnnuuuuuuu! It's coming…it's coming iiiiin!」

I slowly sink in my waist.

---

1. Pfft, ahahahahahahahah ↩
2. Elves are, always ↩
3. Noooooo, my friend! ↩
4. MUDAMUDAMUDAMUDA ↩

Chapter 8 ★ Olivia can’t endure it anymore

「It’s coming…it’s coming…inside me…!」

Olivia helped me inserting as she twined her own legs on my waist.

Though I want to put it in deeper in a dash but since she’s a virgin, putting it deeper would be harder.

「Ahn, Kuuu! I want you…to put it in deeper…!」

「I’ll put it in a lot…!」

I won’t be able to enjoy your virginity if you rushed me that much.

Putting a bit more power, the penis was inserted to the root.

「Ahiiiiiii! It’s going in deeper…it cameeeeee!」

「How’s it?」

「It’s hard…something hot is inside me…so this is sex with a man」

「It’s much better than a tentacle, right?」

「It’s the best! It’s the best feeling in the world…!」

「Is this the first time from the elf who lived for a long time?」

「…It’s foul to speak of age of women」

「Fuu, you have a point」

She suddenly spoke it cutely.

Though I thought that she’s quite a confident elf, she pouted her lips

while averting her eyes.

She seem to look like a small child if she does that.

Well, since her figure is a different thing, it's the talk about the inside in the end1

「Aaaaa! Good…it feels good…!」

「It's tightening as expected」

Is this an elf body?

It's not much different from a human body but the tightening is too intense that I might ejaculate immediately.

It's a waste not to enjoy this body.

I'm going to taste it without reserve.

「More…pierce me deeper…! Nfuaa! Ooonu!」

Since her clothes originally has a lot of exposure, her chest overflows just shaking her waist a bit.

Olivia has quite huge breasts so the shape is quite good.

Swinging her waist on missionary position, her whole chest shakes back and forth so I can enjoy the sight of her body.

「Penis…it feels good…! It feels gooood!」

「How good is is it?」

「It's hitting…! It's hitting deeper…!」

「Here?」

「Kohooo!?」

Olivia's waist is hit strongly.

It was put in so strongly that it made a mark of the glans at the lower abdomen.

I grasp her soft skin as I continue to shake my waist.

「Deep…I'm going crazyyyy! I'm feeling strange…! More, more, thrust it in moreeeeee!」

She avoided me with all her might a while ago now her body changes.

The effect of the aphrodisiac is too amazing, but the hidden lust of Olivia must be amazing too.

Elves live long.

That she turned to love tentacles.

During such an eternal time, she never experienced a man even once.

That must be painful for her.

I can understand why she's having such a disturbed condition.

「Ahii! Ii! Aaaaaan, kuuuun, Aaaaaaaannnnn!!」

「Does it feel good?」

「It's the best! If I knew about this kind of things…I…!」

「What would happen?」

「I want it to be inside forever…! It feels too good! Afuaaaaaaaa!」

I can feel Olivia's vagina convulsing.

It looks like she has reached climax multiple times.

「Your body is perverted」

「W-why…!?」

「It's because you're feeling it efficiently」

「Wha…!」

「It looks like you're continuing your masturbation」

「U…!」

「How do you do it usually?」

「That's…that's…a secret!」

「You think I'd let that pass?」

「Gu…!」

She understood it quickly.

Olivia answered properly.

「My fingers…I stir up my pussy…」
「You're not playing with your clitoris?」
「Though I like my clit-chan…I want a stronger stimulation…!」
「It seems that you're tired of it in a long history. …The other?」
「The tentacles! It feels the best when I manipulate it to tease myself!」
「You pervert」
「Hau!」

I stared at her with cold eyes and Olivia's body trembled.

From the fact that her vagina convulsed…

「Haa…haa…I came…!」

It seems that she came with just my words and stare.

This girl is really a helpless woman.

「You lewd bitch. I'll make it so you can't live without my body anymore…!」

「Ah, Nnn! Noo~ Don't hit so deep repeatedly…no goooood!」

「Shut up. You should just become my meat toilet」

「Meat toilet…?」

「That's right. You're just a tool to take care of my sexual desires」

「Ah…even so…that might be good…! Would I feel this good everyday if I become a meat toilet?」

「Obviously」

「I'm fine being a meat toilet…! I'm going to become a meat toilet…!」

「Then, accept my semen as the proof」

「Aaaahn! I'm going to cum too…! I'm already prepared to be pregnant!」

「Cumming…!」

I made my last spurt.

Olivia's big breast shakes and I can see it's shape getting squashed lewdly.

I ejaculated on the womb of the queen of elves while looking at her breasts.

「Aaaaa! It's coming in…comingcomingcoming!」

「Get pregnant! You bitch!」

「Aaaa! Cummiiiiing!」

Byurururururururururu!!

I gripped her waist and poured it deep.

Olivia trembled while bending backward.

「Ah…Hii…. Is this what creampie is?…It feels too good…!」

「It’s the best, right?」

「Itsh amazhing…! My consciousness is about to fly…」

I who released all of my semen pulled out the penis from her vagina.

「Olivia」

「What?」

「I’m not satisfied yet. What about you?」

「Gulp…!」

Seeing my towering penis, Olivia sounded her throat.

Kuku, it seems that she can still do it.

「I’ll be training you this time. Just like a dog…!」

I. ま、体つきはかなりのものだから、あくまでも内面だけの話ではあるがな。↩

Chapter 9 ★ Training Olivia

「You bitch…stand like a dog」

「G-Got it…」

Olivia followed what I said and stand on all fours, it's probably because she remembers the taste of my dick.

Turning her huge ass into me she spread it by herself.

She spread her vagina a bit and love nectar overflowed. I can see how excited she is.

「I'm going in from your back… Stick out your ass」

「Like this」

「Good…!」

She thrust her ass high and took posture for insertion.

I firmly gripped Olivia's waist and slowly put the penis in.

「Ahn…Kuuu! A-amazing…it's going in…aaaahn~!」

My penis is still hard even after ejaculating.

I swing my waist just like that and violated Olivia.

「Ah, Ku, Hard…what hardness…!」

「Well tightened. You want my semen?」

「Ku, Hoo! Ahn! I-I want it…your semen…!」

「You pervert. Women like you should just become dogs」

「D-dog you say?」

Olivia had a troubled look as she doesn't understand the meaning.

That's why, I made it easy to understand.

「I'll be the master so you'll be the dog」

「I…?」

「What's wrong? You don't like it?」

As expected of the queen of elves, there's no way she'd accept something like that so easy.

I press my dick strongly and made Olivia melt in pleasure.

「Ooooou!? I-It's going in deeper!」

「It feels good don't it?」

「Aaaa…Hii, it feels too good…my head is going crazy…!」

「If you become my dog, you'll be able to taste this everyday」

「E-Everyday…you say?」

It seems that she took the bait.

I made small pistons and tormented her.

「Haa…haa… N, Ku…! Haahaa!」

「It's the first time you felt this kind of pleasure?」

「Ku…I-Isn't that obvious…!?」

「If you're with me, I can embrace you anytime」

「T-that's…Ku! I'm the queen of the elves…! But…!」

She's still quite stubborn.

It seems that she had calmed down after the finish.

Then, I'll violate her with pleasure again.

I began to swing my waist at high speed.

「Aaaaaaaa! Stop iiiiiiittttt!」

「Shut up you bitch」

「If you bang me that fast…I…Iiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii!」

I can understood from the gradually narrowing of Olivia's vagina.

「Cumming?」

「C-Cumming! I-I can't endure it anymore…! I…C-c-c-c-cummiiiiiing!」

Bushaaaaaaa!!

A large amount of tide blows out from Olivia.

I held her knee and floated it.

「Aaaaah, I can't endure it…! It's coming out…it's coming out…!」
「You look like a pissing dog」
「Aaa…I'm a…dog…dog…」
「That's right. You're a dog. You're a no brain bitch that only urinates」
「Ku…haha…I'm a dog…a dog…! Kuhahahaha!」
「You've gone crazy now?」

Olivia kept urinating.

When she let out everything,
「U!」

She let out all from her bladder while shouting.

「Feel refreshed?」
「I peed…」
「Then, become more of a dog」

I made her dog ears and tail using magic.

First, I put the dog ear on Olivia's head.

「Feels good. And you won't be a dog if you don't have a tail」
「Tail…a tail…how would you put it?」
「I'll do it like this」

I take the tail towards Olivia's pink anus.

Then, just like that…

「Kuhoo!?」

I stabbed Olivia's anus with the tail.

Olivia had her eyes peeled white due to the excessive impact.

But, I didn't mind it.

I began to move my waist again and began to aim to the finish.

「nnnooo! My anus and pussy…both are being invadeeeeeeeed!」
「It feels good don't it?」
「Aaaaa…you can't…I'm cumming again…I…I'm cumming」
「Then cum」
「Aaaau! C-c-c-c-cummiiiing!」

Making a big wave, her vagina had tightened further.

It's like it's being hold firmly with both hands.

「Tighten up just like that」

「Kuunu, kahii…aaaaaa!」

「I'm going to pour lots inside your vagina」

「Nooooo~! You're cummiiiiiing insideee agaiiiin!」

「You're getting crazy from cumming?」

「Noo~ No mooooreeee! Take it ouuuut!」

「Even if you say that, your body don't want to」

Her vagina tightens so hard Olivia's legs entwine to mine, not wanting to separate from the penis.

Even if I want to pull out, I can't.

Well, I'm going to cum inside anyway. It doesn't matter.

「I'm about to cum soon」

「aaaaa! Cumming again! Cummiiiiiing! I don't want to cum already yet…again…cummiiiiing!」

「Get pregnant you bitch!」

「Aaaaaaa! Cumiiiiiiiiing!」

Byukururu, Byukubyubyukubyuku…!

I let out my semen inside her womb.

Olivia writhed intensely that she curved like a shrimp.

「Au, Ai, hii! ku, hoo…! Ahn!」

「Still cumming」

「Kuhoo!?」

When I let out all of the semen, I pulled out my penis.

Love nectar and semen mixed together overflowed from her vagina.

Olivia had repeated convulsions just like a fish that was brought to ground.

「Bitch, you can still go for another?」

「Haahaa…!」

Facing up, Olivia seems to have sensed something and approached me.

Then,

「Haamo…Chupapapap…jubububu…!」

The penis that's sticky with semen was sucked.

「Good. Cleaning it properly is the meaning of being a bitch」

「Juboboo, gubo, nbo, jubyu!」

When she licked all of my semen, Olivia gulped down her throat.

「Gulp!」

Her expression seems to be satisfied.

「You're my dog. Right?」

「I-I know…!」

「Then…」

I put out a collar using magic.

If I put this on her, this means she's a dog.

「Now…should we take a stroll in the elf forest?」

Olivia nodded quietly.

Chapter 10: Elf, Despair

The elves who heard the commotion had gathered in front of the hut where Ryuu and Olivia is.

They heard the lovely voice of the queen of elves inside.

The female elves were unable to conceal their unrest as they're hearing an unheard voice of their boss.

They tried to enter the hut and help Olivia several times but they were stopped by Ryuu's companions and they weren't able to do it.

Thinking of what to do, the door opened slowly.

「O-Olivia-sama...!」

Seeing the figure of their queen, the elves came up running all at once.

But, the one who came out of the hut is...

「T-that's...!」

She's crawling on all fours, the queen's appearance has ears and tail just like of a dog.

She’s sticking out her tongue lewdly and her saliva is dripping down.

They can’t imagine the situation due to the appearance of the queen that had a overwhelming cool charisma.

There’s a collar on her neck and a single man is ahead of her.

The elves had guessed in a moment that the man made Olivia fall.

They realized that they can never win because Olivia was no match.

「Noooooooo! Olivia-sama…!」

「Don’t cooome! Don’t come near me!」

There are some who tried to escape and there are those who fell on the spot and wet themselves.

All of them are frightened and trembled to the figure of Ryuu.

Then, they thought.

——They could never win against this monster.

• • •

Foolish women.

I thought so as I watch the elves try to flee.

I praise them for thinking that they can't defeat my after seeing Olivia's appearance but I'm speechless as they ran away.

Do they think I won't chase them if they ran away?

Well, I guess they can't think properly if fear is ahead of them.

Now then, I should shut them up immediately because the shouts are annoying.

「——Become my woman!」

I casted a wide range charm cheat and the female elves are charmed.

After casting it once, the scream settled down and they lined up to me obediently.

Everyone stares at me with loving eyes.

Then, should we go to their friends?

「Come, bitch…!」

「U, Uu…!」

I pulled the collar and we walked through the elf forest.

Then, Aisha appeared in front of me.

「Fufu, it seems that the queen of elves had fallen too」

「Yeah, it was easy」

「I thought it was necessary so I've brought this」

The treasure of the elves was at Aisha's hand.

「Did this bow seal the ability of the other treasures. That's a troublesome thing」

「But, don't you think that we encountered her because of this?

「It's really foolish

Though, there wasn't a big change on the original plan, but it's the result of making me angry.

She may have thought that she can restrict my behavior by sealing the treasure but it's not that sweet.

Rather, doing so makes me fire up.

Aisha knows that.

「Hey hey, Onii-chan…what are we doing next?

Eunice talked to me

「Right…」

Four queens have fallen for me now.

Eunice、Elena_Ria、Shizuku、Olivia……。

The one left is the Celestial Maiden I guess.

「Let’s take a rest in the elf village first. It’ll affect my stamina to the extent that the warp can’t be used」1

「Okaaay~!」

「Then, our next target is the celestial maiden」

If I make her mind, the last one would be the goddess…

My purpose had approached it’s final stage.

「Aisha, do you know the whereabouts of the Celestial Maiden?」

「I can’t specify it immediately because that castle moves freely in the sky」

「But you can do it right?」

「Fufu, it feels good to be relied too」

「I’ll leave it to you」

「Got it. I'll tell you when I found her whereabouts」

「Yeah」

When I began to walk

「Onii-chan…」

「What, Eunice?」

It’s obvious when the witch voice acts spoiled.

「Want to have sex?」

「Because, Olivia’s voice was too lewd! I want to do it too!」

「Fuu, very well」

I think she’d be pitiful if I postpone it here.

The elves are also gathered especially too.

Should I invite them and start a huge orgy?

The women elves are all good looking that I won’t get tired even no matter how much I fuck them.

「Girls, you’ll serve me firmly as women」

Thus, I added the elves to my slave harem.

---

1. ワープが使えなかった分、体力に影響が出ているだろうしな」↩

Vol 6

Chapter 1: Strategy Meeting?

After I raped the elf queen Olivia, we returned to Forza Command castle.

By the way, the Elf Queen has been called the Saintess up until now.

Before we invaded the elf forest, the country was governed with an overwhelming charisma.

Her mana is too powerful that it won't lose to charisma, her character as a queen would've been complete.

Well, in the end she has degraded from a tentacle attack lover to just a bitch as a result.

Making the saintess fall, the treasures I have so far is now four.

Eunice's crystal, Elena Ria's Avar Bain, Shizuku's future mirror and Olivia's silver bow.

If I'm able to capture the celestial maiden then I'd go to the place where the goddess is afterwards.

The road that I will advance is just a bit more.

We already entered the final stage.

So to talk about the next plan, I was waiting for Aisha but—

「Ryuu, I'm entering」

With the sound of a knock, I heard Aisha's familiar voice.

Just the right time.

「Yeah. I was waiting. Enter」

Saying so, Aisha opened the door and stepped in the room.

Then she sat on the chair next to me, she purposely brought the chair.

「Did I make you wait?」

Then, Aisha next to me asked.

On the other hand, I waved my hand to tell her not to mind it.

「I was just recalling the elf forest. I didn't wait. I was worried because you were a bit slow」

「Fufu, as expected of Ryuu. You can understand a woman's heart」

「I'm honored to be told that by Aisha」

We made a light exchange but the comfort isn't bad.

Surely there's some sense of security from someone I'm used to work together and have mutual trust.

Coming up to here, the contract with Aisha will be acomplished.

Firing up, let's defeat the goddess of this world.

「How should we do the next attack?」

I immediately talked to Aisha about the strategy.

I like having not much excess collusion than needed.

「Tell me a bit about the place where the celestial maiden is」

「Okay」

Though I remember hearing about the celestial maiden, I haven't been given detailed information yet.

Me who transferred into this world don't have much knowledge in here.

In that sense, Aisha's presence can also be called a lifeline.

She has the details of the queens after all.

「The celestial maiden is ruling the city floating in the sky」

「As expected of a Celestial maiden's name, the city is even in the sky」

I've already experienced fantasy greatly up to now but it now comes to the city floating in the air?

Though I heard it from the talk, it has become fun now.

And it seems that the opponent is lacking.

「The sky city is a city-state from it's name it seems」

「Yes, it's expected to have less population than the queens on the ground」

Aisha answered my question.

「Then, does the sky city have some weapons?」

「No, I don't think it is」

「Then, there should be no worries attacking it from the other side」

Should we do the usual side attack?

The other queens became desperate and when you count that we're invading a unprotected sky city, it would be easy.

「When it comes to it, then there should be no worries on invasion method」

「The cky city has a special gate connected somewhere on the ground. I don't know where it is though…」

「I see, as expected there seems to be no defect in design from being able to go in and out when they can fly in the air」

If it is so, then we would be able to advance easily.

Though we don't know the place of the gate, I already have ruled the queens on the ground.

If I use their power, we should be able to search for the gate leading to the sky city.

In the same way, the sky city should also be found.

No matter how much power that Queen has, It has become impossible to conceal the sky city floating from the ground.

Now that I've heard about it, I can work out on a detailed strategy.

「Leave the location for me to think, let's talk about the others」

「Got it, what's next then?」

「The strategy to capture the sky city. Let's go simple this time」

「Simple…what do you mean?」

She asked me with great curiousity glance

「First, we will warp to the sky castle then immediately go to the sky castle」

「The long distance warp in the area of the sky castle may not be possible though」

Does the celestial maiden has some kind of interference.

The possibility can't be ruled out.

「Then, we would continuously short warp just like the time at Japoneru」

「That's true. There seems to be no problems then」

It won't have any problem with it anymore because there are measures.

「Arriving at the sky castle, we could climb it. Perhaps, the guards will come out there」

「Yes, it'll be a fight when it comes to it」

「But, with Eunice's demon army and Elena Ria's knight troops then there should be no problem then. We already kick in numerical advantage」

For one country, we will invade with strength of two countries.

Since the soldiers on the other side would be women, I'll just use charm cheat when it comes to it.

Also, I think the power of the demon army and the knight troops would be enough

As long as the Celestial maiden doesn't have absolute military power, I won't lose.

「If something happened that's out of expectations, we'll just adapt to the situation」

As long as there's magic, you'd be able to solve most things.

Also, the queens with the Celestial maiden as the exception are on my palms.

Though the match is already decided coming up top here, getting cautious won't hurt.

「You have any other questions?」

Since I finished talking about my strategy, I asked Aisha.

「It's fine. I hope that it all goes well」

「Of course. We have gathered the treasures steadily without problems up until now. The next one should be fine too」

I nodded lightly while affirming it.

「Should we tell everyone right away?」

Aisha tilted her head a bit.

「No, before that—」

Before I spoke out, there was a sound of the door being knocked.

The timing is good for everyone to be gathered.

There should be no problem if we can capture the celestial maiden in this manner too but.

「Enter」

Someone called me out from outside the door.

「Excuse me. Ryuu-sama」

「I'm sorry for butting in the middle of the talk. Master」

Entering the room was Succubus Melia and the female butler Seria.

「We have completed the preparations. It seems that you were talking about something so we will come back when you have finished」

Seria said when she saw me and Aisha, and tried to go out of the room bowing.

「Wait, you already have it prepared?」

I spoke to hold them back.

The two people who tried to go out of the room turned back.

「Yes. Everybody is already waiting」

「Got it, we just finished talking…the strategy meeting had ended. Let's go there」

「Acknowledged. Then we will accompany you」

Coming with Seria to guide us, Melia said so.

Melia and Seria guided us to the place and I stood up from my seat.

「What do you intend to do…?」

Hearing Melia's words, Aisha asked suspiciously.

Speaking of which, I haven't told Aisha.

「The harem sex with the queens I collected as partner」

「…Harem sex?」

「Yeah. After coming back from Forza command, everyone is asking to have sex with me」

Coming out of the room, as I walk out the hall I use to walk to, I append what's on my mind.

「I might as well do all of them at once. So I thought of doing an ogry. Looks interesting right?」

I can do harem play no matter how many times.

「...Got it. Take care」

Aisha said it while sighing.

I didn't hide it in particular but it seems that she's unsatisfied.

Did I make a mistake?

「My bad for not telling you so I'll make up this time」

「Oh, do I seem unsatisfied?」

「Clearly. That's why this is my dependability」

Saying that, Aisha's mood seems to have improved.

Then, I finally left the room.

Aisha had seen us off the room and I faced the destination and walked in the hallway.

As the castle is as wide as ever, we had walked a few minutes to get to the destination.

Then, the two people had turned towards me when we arrived.

「Master, it's here. Please enter」

It seems that the queens are waiting inside the room.

Seria knocked the door and opened it.

Seeing the door gradually open, I'm anticipating what kind of play we will do.

Chapter 2: Servant's double paizuri

Seria who opened the door guided me to the other side.

The queens are already in the room.

What's inside is Eunice, Elena Ria, Shizuku, and Olivia.

It seems that the room I'm guided to is the preparation room.

I can see everyone of them feeling at home.

Noticing that I came in, all of them have their eyes shining.

「Wait bitches. I'm going to do all of you later so behave for now」

Saying that, the queens who are about to jump out withdrawn.

It might be good to entertain them before it's too late.

If their libido goes more than this they might explode.

It's good if it's in this castle but they might not be able to bear attacking me while invading the sky city.

「Then, Ryuu-sama will make preparations too」

Melia says while showing the inside of the room.

「Yeah. Got it」

Though I don’t know what I need to prepare, I just answered.

If Seria said it, then there’s no problem to leave it to her.

I crossed the room and headed towards the back of the room.

Turning around, Melia seems to be following from behind too.

「I’ll open it」

I spoke to Seria when I arrived at the door.

If they have prepared something beforehand, it’ll be troublesome if the anticipation goes down.

「Please come in」

Hearing Seria’s wortds, I opened the door and entered.

Then, I looked around the room.

Somehow I feel the humidity and temperature is high.

Still, the glass door seems to be cloudy inside.

Is the other side a bathroom?

「I will also accompany you in bath. Or, would Master prefer to be alone…?」

It seems that it's correct.

Seria asked me shyly.

Even so, this girl doesn't remove her politeness.

This means that the gap when she's in disorder is great.

「I don't mind you accompanying me」

I answered while taking off my clothes.

Now that I'm not bathing alone It would be interesting

「I'm going to enter first」

「Understood. Ryuu-sama」

「I'm also going to join immediately. Master」

I entered the bathroom first and sat down on the chair.

Seria and Melia appeared next to me immediately.

I looked towards them.

That reminds me, Seria is the one that looks thinner in clothes.

Her big breast that's hidden in her clothes are exposed in front of me.

「Please don't look only at Seria」

I glanced to Melia when she spoke.

Melia has a big thing that won't lose to Seria.

The wings and tail that's specific to succubus has a nice accent.

「Then, Ryuu-sama. We will wash you」

「Please relax without reserve」

Melia and Seria said that, they kneeled near me with soap on their hands.

Then, they began to apply the soap with their own body.

「We will wash using our bodies, Ryuu-sama」

「Yeah, wash every nook and corner」

The queens are waiting but this situation is charming.

The girls may be at fault but I allowed them to enjoy this.

「Then, I'll be doing the right arm」

First, Seria has scrubbed my body from the side.

My arm is being jostled by the soft skin.

The two bulges in Seria's chest has it's form felt by me.

「I'll also be washing here」

Melia goes on the other side of Seria, the soap has made my body slimy.

From the left arm, I can feel a munyu munyu feeling.

The two of them are washing my arm using their cleavage.

「Master, we will also wash the front too」

Seria says as she had turned her naked body filled with bubbles.

「I'm going to wash the front too」

Somehow, for some reason Melia falls behind every time, is her compatibility with Seria bad?

…That doesn't matter but.

The two of them scrubs my body with all their might.

But it's a bit hard to wash me since I'm sitting on the chair.

「I'll stand to make it easier to wash. Stop for a moment」

I had the two of them stop washing and I stood up.

「This is fine, resume」

「Yes. Master」

They began to move again just as I told them.

It seems that they have finished washing the upper body, the two of them moved down little by little.

Then,

「We will wash here carefully」

Seria buried the penis in her huge breast because my penis is already

half erect from the service.

「Then, I'm going to do it from the other side」

Seria from the right, had formed a shape with the penis that's sandwiched from the chest of Melia from the left.

I'm not moving on my own but the two's breasts are wet with soap so the penis rubs naturally.

The glans of my penis sticks out from between the rich twin hills of the two, it got even bigger.

「It got bigger…Master is splendid as expected」

「Being this thick, it seems it'll let out a lot of semen」

The two are admiring the erect cock of mine.

Those eyes are completely wet with lust.

It ended not just with bathing as expected.

「Your master has plans after this. If you want to then you should start to do it quickly」

It may be bad to keep the queens waiting.

Of course I'm enjoying the service of these two.

「...Understood, Master」

「Then, we're going to squeeze it...」

The two pushed their breast to the penis using both of their hands and began to move up and down.

The two soft flesh wraps and rubs the dick from all directions.

Do they feel it from the strong pressure on their chest? The pressure from the sandwiched penis goes up.

But, I won't reach ejaculation with just this.

「N, ahn...how is it? Ryuu-sama...?」

「It's not but but I feel that it's lacking...」

「Then...」

Saying that, Melia adjusted her nipples to make it hit my dick.

Seria did the same thing.

Since both are attendant of the queen, I can guess that their atmosphere is good.

「Then, this is quite good…」

Though it feels pleasant just being sandwiched, the occasional hitting of the nipple creates a stimuation.

When there is strength the pleasure increases.

The four sanding firm nipples stimulate my penis one after another.

「Hii…fuun, aaahn…! Master!」

「T-This…is our…Hyuun!」

They’re raising quite a lovely voice of climax too early

Perhaps they’re in heat all the time while washing my body.

「My nipples feel too good…I’m about to…」

「Ryuu-sama…Me too」

The two of them are getting closer to climaxing that they accelerated their paizuri.

As the four breasts rub the penis, a wet sound echoes.

Mixing it with the lovely voice of the two, it makes me excited.

Enjoying the W paizuri, I heard a desperate voice from below.

「Nnnnah, Kuun! RYuu-sama… No more…」

「AhN~ Master…! I can't endure it anymore…Aaaahn~!」

The two seems to have reached their limits.

The two of them seems to be worked up from serving me.

I seem to be able to ejaculate immediately.

「Good, cum, both of you!」

When I said so, the to of them had their body convulsing and stiffened.

Then,

「Masteer…Cum…Cumming! Aaaaaaahn~!」

「Me too…fuaun! Cummiiiing!」

Both had an ecstatic expression as they climax.

I ejaculated right after the two climaxed.

The semen was shot between the chest and they were dyed white.

「Haa…haa…we washed it with troubles yet…」

「…We should be cleaning this again, Ryuu-sama」

The eyes of the two still hadn't had their excitement settled down.

I will make the queens wait but let's enjoy the bathroom a bit more.

Chapter 3: Servant's double doggystyle.

Melia and Seria's double paizuri ended.

「...We have to wash you again Master」

Seria said while wiping the sperm on her face with her finger.

「No, it's okay if it's this light」

Then I continued to look at the two

「Rather that that, I don't intend to stop yet」

It would be just a waste of time to wash.
Saying that, I can just use magic to clean it.

Still, being sandwiched on the breasts with good volume is great.

That's why, I'll play with them a bit more.

「That was quite a good service. I'll give your reward before the queens」
「...Reward?」

Melia asked.

「That’s right, Reward」

Though they can be said as appetizers before the queen but I enjoy something that can be enjoyed at any time.

Let’s start immediately.

「The two of you stand on all fours」

I pointed at the bathtub

「Yes…」

「As Master has commanded…」

Melia and Seria put their hands on the edge of the bathtub.

Then, they exposed their groins as they're on all fours.

「Ryuu-sama. Please do me first」

「No, please put it in to me first. Master」

Coming this far, it seems that they know what will happen.

When I say reward in this place, I guess it'll be the only thing they'll conclude.

Well, It's right.

「Then I'm going in Melia first」

I was wondering who should I fuck first but I moved immediately when I made my decision.

I moved to the direction of the impatient Melia and inserted my penis.

「Fuuuun…! It's coming in…」

Getting pleased with my reward, Melia's vagina tightened firmly around

my penis.

「Please put it inside me too. Masteer…」

Seria that's next to us begged for my penis.

Seeing her getting inserted closely, it seems that she can't endure it anymore.

She's shaking her ass to tempt me.

「You can't endure it that much, Seria?」

「Y-Yes…My head is going crazy」

「What a hopeless girl」

Saying that, I pulled my dick from Melia and vigorously stabbed Seria's inside.

Seria had her body tremble from the pleasure of my penis that had entered her.

Her vagina tightens stronger than Melia.

She never knew men until recently.

That said, it doesn't mean that Melia is inferior, rather the sticky feeling on my penis is intolerable.

「N…Haaahn~! Suddenly…that's…doing it all at once…!」

「What's wrong? Isn't it the reward you're wishing for? Shouldn't you be pleased?」

Confirming that I went in the innermost part of Seria, I began to piston at high speed.

「Ahn, Aaaahn! Fast…wait…please go slowly…!」

But, I continue to nail her rhythmically from the back.

After coming this far, there's no way I'd listen to you telling me to go slow?

Besides, this is a reward for two.

Even if they're complaining, if they seem to be pleased then I'd do it more.

Then, I felt the glance of Melia that's filled with greed.

「What's wrong Melia? If you have something to say then speak without hesitation」

「More, I want Ryuu-sama to put it in too…!」

「Yeah, got it. Very well」

To answer her demand, I pulled out my dick from Seria's honey pot and entered Melia again.

「Aaaaa! It came again…」

Feeling it swallowed deeper without permission, the penis is drawn into Melia.

That's a succubus pussy, it's holding it fast deep by itself.

「……」

Seria sent a glance to express her dissatisfaction for having the dick pulled out of her.

Hey, Seria, don't look with such eyes.

I only have one body so I can't have sex with both of you at the same time.

Still, I feel that these two has collected a lot of lust recently.

I feel that they're really hungry for my dick today.

「Ryuu-sama…what's wrong?」

Melia asked me.

It seems my movement has become dull because I was lost in thought.

I of all people being said such a thing.

「No, there's no problem. I was just thinking. This is the real thing」

I have to be enthusiastic in this reward.

I thrust my dick with all my might.

「Aaaaaagn! Deeep, Ryuu-samaaa…!」

Melia's pussy is accepting the powerful piston that it tightens the penis.

The vagina that's full of ups and downs and love nectar is strongly stimulating me.

It's moving exactly to extract semen.

「Very good Melia, as expected of you」

Saying that, I felt that her vagina had tightened even more as she was praised.

The penis' pleasure has increased.

「E-even I can make Master feel good too!」

Saying that, Seria is now the one shaking her ass and showing her vagina.

The competition of the two for the penis has escalated.

I welcome it because I am enjoying this.

Answering her tempations, I pulled out my dick from Melia and put it inside Seria.

Then, I began to piston immediately.

「Hiii! Intense, It's too intense, Master!」

「You're giving up with just this? Then I'll cum inside Melia」

Hearing that, Seria shook her head.

「N-Noo, I want Master's semen!」

「Then, do your best and tighten」

Then, I made the piston even more violent.

The sound of banging echoes in the bathroom.

「Na, Haa, Ryuu-sama, you can use me anytime you know」

This time it's Melia who invites me by spreading her vagina.

Her vagina is twitching.

If I put it in there it would feel fucking good that there's no need to imagine.

I put my dick inside Melia as I can't endure.

「Fuu, it really feels good」

Just as it looks, my penis embraced by the wriggling vagina would make me cum at any moment.

「Saying that makes me happy」

「But, do you think you can easily win against Seria because you're a succubus?」

I powerfully pierced the depths of Melia.

「Hyaaauu! That's no goooood!」

Since I'm with her longer than I'm with Seria, I know her various weak points.

It's another one of her weakness when she's attack on the depths.

「Your feet is trembling Melia, are Succubus like this?」

「Because, Ryuu-sama's coooock! Hiin, don't do me so deep again!」

Melia desperately endured though her foot is trembling.

I feel good to lead such a succubus.

I kept doing the two of them alternately.

But, doing it also takes too much time.

I can't make the queens to wait too much.

At that time, I inserted my penis alternately and felt the change in the two's vagina.

Both are about to reach climax soon.

That said, I can't choose to cum inside only one of them.

Then, I'll splash it over the two of them in the end.

「I'm about to cum」

Melia and Seria immediately reacted.

「Please let it out...! In us!」

「Please give us lots of Master's semen!」

「Okay, I'll let it out, line up!」

I lined them up and pressed in their sticking out buttocks.

I pulled out my penis and ejaculated on the back of the two.

「Hot…Nnuuuuu! Ahn…hyaaaaauuuuun!」

「Auuuu, Aaaaaa! Cumiiiiiiiiiiingngg!」

Melia and Seria reached climax while being painted with semen.

It feels nice to see two beautiful women being wet with my semen.

Both of them trembled for a while as they taste the pleasure but they fall down on the bathroom floor while gasping.

「Ha, Fuun…As expected, sex with Ryuu-sama is amazing…」

「Haahau…It felt good…Master, thank you for the reward…」

Both of them gave their words of gratitude.

They don't forget to give courtesy even in this state, both are really servants.

「Then, I'm going to the queens already」

I left the two who can’t even stand and went to the next place.

Now, how will the Queens delight me?